MEMOIRS OF THE CROSS FAMILY







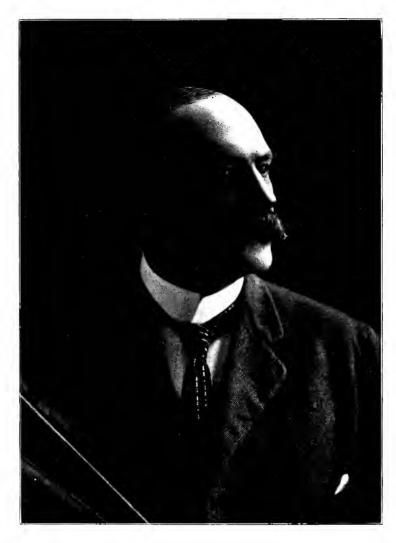
Jereau -

The Chither has the hener of presenting this relame To

A. C. Goodman

1133 Beach She.

Jancourer B. C.



ALFRED E. GOODMAN

Prologue

The Spirit of the Past

Twas the vision of a dreamer: Grev and gaunt of grave demeanor, Stood a presence there before him; Thus it spake in bending o'er him: Ever thinking, tender hearted; Of the lives that have departed; I have come to you at last; With a message from the past, So that time shall not efface. Memories of our ancient race: Build ye then a family altar; Do not hesitate or falter, Ere the words: "Too Late" are spoken: Ere "The Golden Bowl Be Broken" And above this sacred shrine, Builded to our ancient line. Cherish every honored name, On our family roll of fame. Brood no more upon the past: Finish your alloted task, Ere The Silver Cord-You Sever, And your deed shall live forever. While the arms of Morpheus bound him: Haunting memories hovered round him: Dear familiar forms and faces, Which his fancy fondly traces: Half in pleasure, half in pain, That he sees them thus again; Hears with sad and deep contrition. This, their ceaseless admonition. Brood no more upon the past, Finish your allotted task: Hears the words so plainly spoken: Ere The Golden Bowl Be Broken.

Introduction

In the prologue, the author has suggested the possibility of his being mg ed to an exhausting task by a dominating thought, dream or vision if you will, We say that the mainspring of a watch starts the hands moving accurately, ticking off the seconds and minutes till we die. And that a thought originates a conception culminating in a triumph of mechanical or literary skill. But is it not true that after all it is the power behind the mainspring the power behind the thought? The mysterious inexplicable influence.

In the authors ease if it had not been for this secret impelling influence he could not have found sufficient stimulus in the face of material difficulties, indifference and even opposition to have carried on his task successfully to the end. And until he did finish his labors he had no surcease from the thought, that a great obligation had devolved upon him and must be fulfilled. And after all is it not sad that the name of a family should die ont, but it is sadder far that the race itself should be forgotten, and that the great deeds and virtues of our kith and kin should receive no recognition and that at length all knowledge of them should be lost in the misty vistas of the past.

How often we have heard the expression "Very few people care about their ancestors." They should be taught to care. It is a great absorbing, and intensely interesting problem, to trace step by step the intricate lines in the life map of our race.

And with this thought I have dared to raise my voice in the waste places of literature, where others who have sung far nobler and sweeter songs have been warned by the wise, laughed at by fools and mocked by the profane.



MEDITATION

CONCEPTION BY OUR IMMORTAL KINSMAN
JEREMY CROSS

The Passing of the Kare

Faded photographs and letters: Silent harbingers of tears: Shall we leave them in the litter, Of the wasting of the years: They are ancient family records: Do we care to know the past: Did they noble deeds or brave ones; Were they honored at the last. If we feel no pride in kinsmen We may never find the grace, To so act that we are honored In the passing of our race.

....

There were commoners among them, Wielding destinies of State: Famed for skill in Legislation, And for wisdom in debate. In the worlds great marts of commerce, Gravid browed and gifted men: Stately dames of grace and beauty; Virtue as their diadem. There was glory won in battle: And in art, the highest place: Kinsmen wrote their names immortal In the passing of our race.

••••

There were pioneers among them: Men of peace, but still they'd fight With their bible in their left hand, And their musket in their right. In the Indian time of murder, And of vengeance quick, condign, Kin were killed and the suvivors Were the forebears of our line. They were men of brawn and action: Took religion as their base: So we write them down with honor In the passing of our race.

If we read these ancient records We shall feel an honest pride; For our kin were pions minded; So they lived and so they died; And our souls will stir within us; And our hearts will so incline; To proclaim the many virtues Of the kinsmen of our line. We shall find that family honor Never yielded to disgrace, Shadowed forth in these old records Of the passing of our race.



Is it not then interesting to study the lives of those who bore our names centuries ago, to follow their careers in peace and war and to rejoice and take pride in the fact that we sprang from worthy ancestors who were good citizens great commoners, loyal countrymen and famous warriors. In fact it has been ascertained that the list of kinsmen who fought in the past for patriotism and self-preservation is a long one and not a coward or deserter among them.



Our Warrior Race

They were at the Wall of Acre; On the field of Agincourt; At Cadiz, and in the Channel, Sunk the Spanish hulks of war. Nailed the flag to Pompey's Pillar, And at Asabia Bay, Benedoine and Barcelona Fought to check Napoleon's sway. So through centuries they struggled, For Old England and the Crown: Then we find them with the rebels At the bridge at Concord Town; Still they battled on for freedom; Where the time or when the place; Ever fought for truth and justice In the passing of our race.

The Pigwacket Massacre

Moans the night wind, sighing, dying, Sounding like a mother's eroon; And the red-man, murder minded, Wails his war ery to the tune.

In the cabin on the outskirts Of the woodland, go to rest Little children, nestling closely To their tired mother's breast.

Through the eerie whispering forest, Bending closely to the breeze, Comes the cruel, painted, Savage, Creeping stealthily, through the trees.

Mothers hear the children praying: "Now I lay me down to sleep"
Hear them as they're softly saying "Hope the Lord my soul will keep."

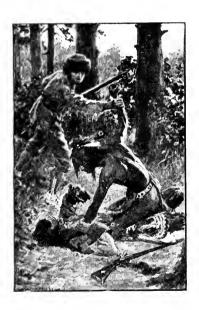
Fiercer, louder, grows the tempest, Roaring in an angry mood; Comes the painted Savage—shouting— Suddenly from out the wood;

Then the maddening murder-clamor: The Pigwacket Battle Cry,— Sad it is that little children Suffer so and so must die.

Let us draw the veil of pity Tightly o'er the killing-place; There was many a tragic chapter In the passing of our race.

The Mothers heard them softly praying "If I die before I wake" Heard the little children saying "Hope the Lord my sonl will take."

So their prayers had all been finished Ere the children went to sleep; But their resting was eternal; And their souls the Lord will keep. There was the periods of Indian massacres in the American wilderness when our ancestors had to kill or be killed. When the primal law of nature prevailed—the survival of the fittest—and slowly, but surely the enemy of progress was exterminated or subdued and thus did our ancestors help to win America for the world; but not before horrible eruelties were perpetrated, sad to say on both sides. Many of our kinsmen and several ancestors were murdered. Unfortunately women and children met the same fate as the fathers. There was no mercy or pity and the atrocities committed on the dependent members of the family are nuthinkable. Description of the actual massacres are thus purposely avoided. The Pigwacket Indians were on the war path at the time that our maternal kinsmen were in their greatest strength in the wilderness and these atrocities were committed near Dunstable, Mass., where their cabins were located and which was the scene of the following recital.



In the Name of Cross

To My Kinsmen, Greeting:--

I have endeavored to arrange in comprehensive form the scattered fragments of the Cross family history.

This labor has been done in memory of my Mother.

Much is left unsettled, much unsaid, but how difficult it is to complete such a history in one man's life time.

I leave to others to finish what I have begun.

And now, after twenty-five years of research; aided, comforted and encouraged by loval friends I sum up the evidence and give my verdict.

What my mother thought was true.

Searcely whispered words, searcely formed ideas, that somehow she had learned; by what someone had seen; and by what she read long years ago, that her family were of royal descent. That some of her ancestors fought in the crusades; that they were famous soldiers, patriots and statesmen of England and America, that the Lawrences, their kinsmen, gave a hundred heroes to the world; that on her father's side she was a descendant of the ancient Crosses, of Cross Hall, Laneashire and Charlynch, many of whom were knighted for valor in England's greatest battles; and lastly among her maternal ancestors were those puritans of New England, whose descendants stood in line at Concord, as "minute men," in the outbreak of the revolutionary war.

It has been my task to find facts to establish these family traditions as undying truths; a labor of love which I have accomplished to the best of my ability, and the completed effort is now handed over to the criticism or kindly consideration of all descendants of "Crosse".

I am convinced that the statements made in these pages are correct as set down; as to their all being susceptable of absolute proof it is difficult to

affirm. No evidence of genealogical research can be absolutely relied upon; even documentary evidence such as court records and parish registers, to say nothing of grave stone epitaphs are often inaccurate.

However, documentary evidence has been secured where it has been possible, and all statements have at least been proven to my own satisfaction, as well to the satisfaction of reputable professional genealogists engaged for the purpose, or from records on file in the libraries and Historical Associations of the United States and England.

It is true that the early history of every family gradually fades away into tradition, legend, fable and myth.

It is always difficult and it is sometimes impossible, to draw the line between historical certainty and fanciful invention. Indisputable facts and shadowy tales are mixed together in confusion, which the lapse of ages renders inextricable.

Oral testimony is certain to become modified in some particulars, and expanded in others, in the course of transmission from one generation to another.

It is not therefore a matter of surprise, however regretable, that I cannot claim for these records the merit of absolute reliability. This may be said however, that nothing has been set down as a fact unless endorsed by reliable genealogical authorities, and that which appears doubtful has been given the semblance of doubt.

It is undoubtedly true that the ancestors of my Mother can be traced back to remote times, the Lawrence line alone being accurately delineated by documentary evidence through many generations.

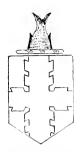
The families that appear conspicuously in the maternal line are: Lawrence, twenty generations: Wright, six generations; Cummings, seven generations; Cross, fourteen generations.

 Λ great deal of information regarding collateral families has been collected, but only that which is of interest to the present generation of Cross descendants, and those who come after them, is recorded at any length.

We have first to deal with the Lawrences, as of our remote ancestors they are the most numerous yet recorded.

There is a genealogy still in print of the Lawrence family, as far back as 1150, when the first Lawrence of this line is mentioned. This was in the reign of Stephen of England.

It will be later shown that one of these Lawrences in our line married the daughter of John Whitney, a descendant of the royal families of France and England, that their descendant in our line married John Wright, whose daughter married Amos Cummings, whose daughter married Calvin Bally Cross, the father of Mrs. Edwin Goodman, nee Caroline Elizabeth Cross, my mother.



LAWRENCE.

American Armory, P. A. 49.

Henry Lawrence came to New England from Wissett and Holton, County Suffolk, England, 1630 settled at Charleston, Mass., grantson of John Lawrence, of Ramburg, thirteenth

in descent from Sir Robert Lawrence.

Arms—Argent, a cross rugely gules.

Crest—A demi turbet, tail upwards.

The original arms, sans crest, were given to Sir Robert Cross by King Richard I. for bravery in scaling the walls of Acre, 1191.

Cross-Rugely gules.

Our Lawrence line is as follows: Henry I., son of William the Conqueror, died in 1135, and there ascended to the throne of England, Stephen, a grandson of William 1st.

In 1150, during the latter years of Stephen's reign, was born

ROBERT LAWRENCE,

(evidently a combination of two Christian names). He was born at Laneashire. During the reign of Henry H. he arrived at manhood's estate, and became a soldier. When Richard I came to the throne he was about forty years old, and followed his sovereign to the Holy Land. He distinguished himself at the siege of Acre, and was knighted by King Richard.

SIR ROBERT LAWRENCE, of Ashton Hall.

He wore a cross upon his shield to distinguish his family, "Ruguly, gules," a rough cross hewn from a tree, and the branches tied in the shape of a cross. Inscribed beneath was the motto: "In the name of Lawrence." Subsequently a stag head appears as a crest.

SECOND GENERATION. SIR ROBERT LAWRENCE,

Lancashire, Ashton Hall, married a daughter of James Trafford, Esq.

THIRD GENERATION.

JAMES LAWRENCE.

of Ashton Hall, married in 1252, Matilda, daughter of John de Washington. (Respecting the name Lawrence and Washington—a brother of the first President of the United States—Lawrence Washington was one of the earliest proprietors of Mt. Vernon.

FOURTH GENERATION.

JOHN LAWRENCE.

oof Ashton Hall, married Margaret, daughter of Walter Chosford, by whom he had a son, John, his heir and successor.

FIFTH GENERATION.

JOHN LAWRENCE.

married Elizabeth Holt, of Stabley, in Laucashire, in 1360, and had Robert, son and heir.

SIXTH GENERATION.

SIR ROBERT LAWRENCE, OF ASHTON HALL,

married Margaret Holden Lancashire, sons: Robert, Thomas, William, born 1425, fought under Lancaster at St. Albins; another son, Edmond, married a daughter of the famous Norman Miles de Stapleton. William was buried in the Abbey.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

SHE ROBERT LAWRENCE, OF ASHTON HALL,

married Amphilis, daughter Edward Langford, of Langford, had sons: James, his heir, who married Ciciley Soteler, who had issue. Robert, who married Margaret Lawrence, whose son, John, commanded a wing of the English army at Flodden Field. His brother William became a great land owner.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

NICHOLAS LAWRENCE, OF SYERCROFT.

son of Sir Robert. He had sons: Thomas, John, William, Henry, Oliver, Knt., whose son was knighted 1619. Oliver died 1601.

NINTH GENERATION.

JOHN LAWRENCE.

who was an ancestor of the St. James' Park Suffolk Lawrence's. He died 1496, leaving Thomas, of Ramburg, Suffolk.

TEXTH GENERATION.

THOMAS LAWRENCE.

Ramburg. He held lands also in Holten, Wisset and South Elcinham. He married and had sons, John and Richard, of St. Ives. His will is dated 1471.

ELEVENTH GENERATION.

JOHN LAWRENCE.

married Margory, by whom he had a son Robert. His will was made July 10th, 1504. His wife died 1507. Both buried in Ramburg church.

TWELFTH GENERATION.

ROBERT LAWRENCE.

He is named in his father's will, and his wife in that of her mother-in-law-Their issue was John.

THIRTEENTH GENERATION. JOHN LAWRENCE,

Ramburg, married Elizabeth, by whom he had: Henry, John, Agnes, Margaret, Kate and William, of Eleinham; exiled by Mary, he returned, and preached in Elizabeth's reign.

FOURTEENTH GENERATION. JOHN LAWRENCE,

married Agnes, and had John, Richard, died 1596, Susan, Elizabeth, Margaret. Wife died 1583. His will is dated 1590. He was buried at Ramburg

FIFTEENTH GENERATION.

JOHN LAWRENCE,

was of Wisset, Suffolk. Married Johan. They had Henry, Robert. Will dated 1614. (Names his kinsman Laxfield and grandson of Earl North) Margery, Kate. Will of John, of Wisset 1606.

SIXTEENTH GENERATION. HENRY LAWRENCE,

married Mary. His father's will says he moved to New England from Wisset. He settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1635. His name is among the inhabitants, and among those who received the first division of land. He received five acres and a house.

SEVENTEENTH GENERATION.

JOHN LAWRENCE.

of Wisset, England, born 1609. Also of Charlestown, Boston, Watertown and Groton, Mass. He married first, Elizabeth; second, Susanna Bachelor, died at Groton, 1669. He had John, Nathaniel, Joseph, Peleg, Jonathan, Mary, Enoch, Samuel, Elizabeth, Zacharia, Susan.

EIGHTEENTH GENERATION.

ENOCH LAWRENCE,

Born Jan. 5th, 1649, Watertown; married Ruth, daughter of John Whitney. She was widow of John Shattuck.

John Whitney was descended from Alfred the Great, of England, and Henry first, of France. The offspring of this marriage claim Royal descent.

NINETEENTH GENERATION.

ZACHARIA LAWRENCE.

married first, Abagail Parker; second, Rebecca Powers. He was born May 5th, 1708.

TWENTIETH GENERATION. ZACHARIA LAWRENCE.

died 1780; married in 1734, Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel Lawrence, and granddaughter of Zacharia Lawrence the first, and great grand-daughter of Enoch. They were cousins.

TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION.

SARAH.

born April 6th, 1738; married John Wright, near Westford, Mass., 1754, at sixteen years of age. This is the connecting link on the maternal side of the Wrights and the Lawrences.

Before proceeding further it may be well at this stage to fix in the mind of the reader the Whitney connection with the Lawrences which occurred in the eighteenth generation, and to point out again that the Whitneys were of royal descent to make this more emphatic and to bring it home to the reader this descent is here introduced with authorities. For the final proof of this connection 4 am indebted to Mrs. Elsie Cross, wife of A. D. Cross, of Alameda, Cal., whose children will later be shown to have doubly descended from the European monarchs.

THE ROYAL DESCENT of children of Mrs. Edwin Goodman, nee Caroline Elizabeth Cross:

Alfred the Great, King of England—Lady Elswitha.
Edward the Elder, King of England—Lady Edgiva.
Edmund the Elder, King of England—Lady Elgifa.
Edgar, King of England—Lady Elfrida.
Ethelred H., the Unready, King of England—Lady Elgifa.
Edmund H., Ironsides, King of England—Lady Algitha.
Edward the Exile, Prince Royal of England—Lady Agatha, of Germany.
Malcolm HI, Canmore, King of Scots—Princess Margaret, of England.
Henry L, King of England—Princess Matilda, of Scotland.

Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou—Empress Maud, of Germany. Henry II., King of England—Lady Eleanor, of Aquitaine. John, King of England—Lady Isabella, of Angouleme. Henry III., King of England—Lady Eleanor, of Provence. Edward I., King of England—Lady Eleanor, of Castle. Humphrey, Earl of Hereford—Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet. Robert, Baron Ferrers, of Chartley—Lady Agnes de Bohun. John, Baron Ferrers, of Chartley—Lady Elizabeth de Stafford. Robert, Baron Ferrers, of Chartley—Lady Margaret le Despencer. Edmund, Baron Ferrers, of Chartley—Lady Eleanor de la Roche. William, Baron Ferrers, of Chartley—Lady Elizabeth Belknap.

Sir Walter Devereaux, Baron Ferrers, of Chartley—Lady Anne de Ferrers, of Chartley.

James Baskerville, K.B., Sheriff of Hereford—Katherine Devereaux.

Sir Walter Baskerville, K.B., Sheriff of Hereford — Anne, vch. Morgan ap Jenkyn.

Sir James Baskerville, Kt., of Eardisley—Elizabeth Breynton.

Sir Robert Whitney, M.P.—Sybil Baskerville.

Robert Whitney, of Whitney—Elizabeth, veh. William ap Morgan.

Thomas Whitney of Westminster—Mary Bray.

John Whitney, London in Watertown, Mass., 1635—Elinor.

John Whitney, of Watertown, 1621, 1692—Ruth Reynolds.

Taken from Americans of Royal Descent, by Chas. H. Browning, page 418, sixth edition.

FRENCH DESCENT.

The Emperor Charlemagne had:

Louis I., Emperor of France.

Louis I., King of Bayaria.

Carloman, King of Bayaria.

Arnoul, King of Germany, who had:

Hedwige, M. Otto, of Saxony, and had:

Henry, Emperor of Germany, who had:

Hedwige M. Hugh, Duke of France, and had:

Hugh Capet, King of France, who had:

Henry I., King of France, had by his wife, Lady Anne, daughter of Jaroslaus, Grand Duke, or Czar, of Russia;

Hugh the Great, Duke of France and Burgundy, Count de Vermandois, who married, thirdly, Adela, Countess de Vermandois, and had by her:

Lady Isabel de Vermaudois, died 1131, who married first in 1096, Robert Baron de Bellomont, Earl of Mellent and Leicester, and had:

Robert de Bellomont, second Earl of Leicester, justiciary of England, died 1168, who married Lady Amicia de Waer, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridge, and had:

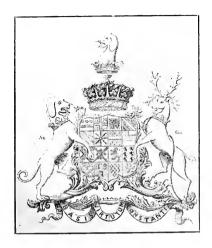
Robert de Bellomont, third Earl of Leicester, lord high steward of England, died 1196, who married, 1167, Lady Petronella, daughter of Hugh, Baron de Grentesmaismil, and had:

Lady Margaret de Bellomont, who married Saher de Quincey, one of the twenty-five trustees of the Magna Charta, created, 1207, Earl of Winchester, died 1219, and had:

Lady Hawise de Quiney, who married Hugh de Vere, fourth Earl of Oxford, great high Chamberlain, died 1263, and had:

Robert de Vere, fifth Earl of Oxford, died 1296; married Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Saundford, chamberlain in fee to Queen Eleanor, 1250, and had

Alphonsus de Vere, second son, d. v. p., who married Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Foliot, and had:





Devereaux Arms

Walter Devereaux, Earl of Essex

John de Vere, seventh Eurl of Oxford, who fought at Cressy, commanded at Poictiers, and was knighted at Rheims, 14th June, 1360. He murried Ludy Mand, widow of Robert Fitzpayne and daughter of Bartholomew, Baron de Badlesmere, executed in 1322, and his wife, Lady Murgaret de Clare, also of Royal Descent, and had:



HOME OF EARLY DEVEREAUX View of Chartley Before the Fire of 1871:

Lady Margaret de Vere, widow of Henry de Beaumont, died 1369, who married secondly, Sir John Devereaux, and had:

Sir William Deveraux, who married Anne, daughter of Sir John Barre, and had:

Sir Walter Devereaux, knighted 1402, who married Agnes Crophull, and had:

Elizabeth Devereaux, who married Sir John Milbourne, and had:

Simon Milbourne, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Ralph Baskerville, of Erdisley, Hereford, also of Royal Descent, and had:

Blanche Milbourne, who married James Whitney, of Newport in the Marches, and had:

Sir Robert Whitney, K.B., a Gloucestershire magistrate, who married Margaret Wye, and had:

Sir Robert Whitney, knighted 2nd October, 1553, died 5th August, 1567; married Sybil, daughter of Sir James Baskerville, also of Royal Descent, and had:

Robert Whitney, who married Elizabeth Morgan, and had:

Thomas Whitney, of Lambeth Marsh, London, died April, 1637; married 12th May, 1583, Mary, (died 25th September, 1629); daughter of John Bray, and had:

John Whitney, born 1589; baptized, 20th July, 1592; came from Islesworth parish, near London, with his wife, Elinor, and five sons, to New England in June, 1635, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, 1st June, 1673. He married first in London, Elinor ——, who died at Watertown 2nd May, 1659, aged 60 years (see Pierce's "John Whitney, of Watertown," W. L. Whitney's "Whitney family," Henry Melville's "Ancestry of John Whitney," "Magna Charta Barons and their American Descendants," page 184, etc.).

Browning, page 227.

ANOTHER ROYAL DESCENT

1. Charlemagne, Emperor of the West—Lady Hildegarde, of Savoy.

2. Louis I., King of France—Lady Judith of Bayaria.

- Charles H., King of France—Lady Richildis (second wife).
 Princess Judith, of France—Baldwin I., Count of Flanders.
- 5. Baldwin H., Count of Flanders—Ethelwida, daughter Alfred the Great, of England.

6. Arnoul, Count of Flanders—Lady Alix, of Vermandois.

- 7. Baldwin III., Count of Flanders—Lady Matilda, of Saxony.
- 8. Arnoul H., Count of Flanders—Lady Susanna d'Inree, of Italy,
 9. Baldwin IV., Count of Flanders—Lady Agiya, of Laxemburg
- Baldwin IV., Count of Flanders—Lady Agiva, of Luxemburg.
 Baldwin V., Count of Flanders—Adela, grand daughter Hugh Capet.
- 11. Lady Matilda, of Flanders—William I., King of England.
- 12. Henry L. King of England—Matilda, daughter Malcolm HL, of Scotland.
 - 13. Maud, Empress of Germany Geoffroi, Count of Anjou.
 - 14. Henry H., King of England—Eleanor, Duchess of Aquaitaine.

Thus merging again into the English line.

Browning, page 210, sixth edition.

WHO WAS SARAH LAWRENCE?

So that this Sarah Lawrence, a romantic character in our history, was the twenty-first in descent from Lawrence the Crusader, and it should be remarked that she was the great grand-daughter of that Rnth Whitney.

My mother often spoke of the Lawrenees, and at one time showed me a book entitled "Amos Lawrenee, Poor Boy and Merchant Prince," telling me that this Amos Lawrenee, of Boston,was a great philanthropist and was her kinsman

Twenty years after my mother's death I found among her effects the History of Wesford and the family record of the Wrights. In this record was the following: John Wright Married Sarah ——, at Dunstable, and had Sarah and Mary, afterwards moving to Westfield, Mass. My mother had written in pencil in the blank space after Sarah the word Lawrence.

In an old scrap book of my Mother's there was a brief history of Captain Lawrence of the Chesapeake, him who said: "Don't give up the ship." My Mother also claimed him as a kinsman, but I believe he was a collateral line.

The Wrights, Cummings and Lawrences spread all over Massachusetts in those days and the families frequently intermarried, often cousins marrying each other, and at an early age. In fact our Sarah Lawrence's mother married her cousin, and her daughter Anne, married her cousin and a Lawrence.

Here is the case where the family intermarried twice:

Henry Lawrence, of Wissett, England

Had John Lawrence, of Watertown, Mass;

Had Enoch Lawrence, of Groton, Mass.

Enoch had Nathaniel:

Enoch had Zacharia.

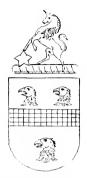
Now this Zacharia's son, Zacharia the second, married Sarah, Nathaniel's daughter.

Their daughter Sarah married John Wright.

Now Nathaniel had another son James, whose son James married Anna, daughter of Sarah Lawrence and John Wright.

These matters were more or less familiar to my Mother as she was eighteen years old, a very understandable age, at the time the daughter of this Sarah Lawrence was living in the same house with them, and being her grandmother she would learn many facts from her.

Sarah Lawrence was married to John Wright in 1754 at sixteen years of age, whilst her daughter Anne married the Lawrence referred to at fifteen years of age.



Arms Or—A fesse chequy argent and azure between three eagles heads erased by the third. Crest—A unicorn passant regaurdant the dexter paw resting on a mullel or.

WHO WAS OUR JOHN WRIGHT?

We will now, for the time, discontinue the Lawrence line, and consider our kinsmen, the Wrights.

The Lawrences were of noble birth in England, but, "for conscience sake" Henry, the founder of the American race, moved to America, and became a humble farmer. In an old scrap book of my mother's is the signature of Reuben Lawrence, cut from a letter, and there are other evidences of a closer intimacy between the Lawrences and Wrights.

There is nothing known of the Wrights before their arrival in to New England, but, no doubt, like Henry Lawrence, our first John Wright migrated that he might enjoy freedom of religious thought.

John Wright, who married Sarah Lawrence, was my mother's great-grandfather. He was a farmer, like seventy-five per cent, of the population of his native town of Westford, Mass.

I have before me a history of Westford by Edwin R. Hodgman. Extracts from this history will be of interest. So numerous did the Wright family become in Westford, that travelers passing through, jokingly affirmed that the "Town was all Wright."

The place was first called Chelmsford, the plantation being granted in 1653, and the Wrights are heard of as "contributing to its growth." In 1660 the township of Westford was partitioned off, and "ceased to be the hunting ground of the Indians."

In Westford the land was not surveyed: each man chose a homestead and took possession, and here we notice that John Wright, emigrant ancestor of our John, squatted on six acres at Westford in 1659 (a year before it was called Westford).

It was in this town that our ancestors flourished for many generations, and took an active part in making history in revolutionary times.

Hodgman says:

"Not from the court or council hall, not from the home of wealth and pride, From title, rank, or great or small, with greed of gain unsatisfied,

Came they who first a pathway cleared, through the wide forest thick and drear.

Built their rude cabins and upreared a house for Him they all revered. Strong, hardy men, with instincts true, laid the foundation of the town: They kept a noble end in view, and worked for God, not for renown.

The Old World cast them out with late; the New World took them in with love:

And here they built a Christian State, with faith and hope in God above. Were they not heroes, though their names are blazoned not on roles? True men, whose sterling virtues shame the meanness of some modern souls?

WRIGHT PEDIGREE.

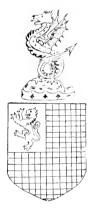
(From the History of Woburn, Mass.) FIRST GENERATION.

John Wright, born about 1610, migrated from England in the reign of Charles the First. He is first heard of as a settler at Woburn, Mass. He was one of the subscribers to the town orders, agreed upon at Charlestown, Dec. 8, 1640.

He was a Selectman of Woburn, 1645 to 1647, 1649 to 1658, and 1680 to 1681. He was Deacon of Woburn church from November 10th, 1664, until his death in 1688, and Commissioner of the rate between 1646 and 1671.

He must have been a man of some prominence among the early settlers to have been so long entrusted with these public offices.

He married Priscilla, who died 1687.



American Armory, P. A. 80. Arthur Warren of Weymouth, Mass. (Father of Abagail Warren, who married John Wright the Second.) Arms—Chequy or, and azure on a canton gules. A Lion rampant argent. Crest—On a chapeau. gulew turned ermine, a wyvern argent, wings expanded cheque or and azure.

SECOND GENERATION

John Wright, Woburn and Chelmsford, Mass., died April 30th, 1741, aged 83. (Grave-stone in Woburn's first burying ground). He married Abigail Warren, of Chelmsford, May 10th, 1661. She was a daughter of Arthur Warren, of Weymouth. She died April 6, 1726, aged 85.

Like his father, he served as Selectman at Wobnrn, 1680, 1681 and 1690. His will, dated 1701, mentions his wife Abigail, and sons, John, jr., Joseph and Ebenezor, all in Chelmsford, and son Josiah in Wobnrn. His four daughters, Ruth Butterfield, Priscilla, Deborah and Lydia. His wife and son Josiah, executors.

THIRD GENERATION.

(from History of Westford).

John Wright, married first, Mary Stevens, children: Jacob, Ebenezer, Edward, Jacob, Henry, John and Mary. Married second, Hannah Fletcher, children: Hannah, Thomas, Simcon, The first child was born 1692, the last, 1710.

John Wright was a man of parts. He was one of the first to manufacture tar and turpentine, by tapping the trees; and in the earliest records is mentioned a license to John Wright to tap 500 trees.

FOURTH GENERATION.

Jacob Wright, born 1698. Settled in North part of Westford, and married Abigail —, children: Sarah, 1721; John, 1723; Ephraim, 1725; Mary, 1727; Sarah, 1730; Jacob, 1732; Poletiah, 1734; Joseph, 1736; Benjamin, 1738.

FIFTH GENERATION.

John, born 1723, married in Dunstable, Sarah Lawrence, children: Sarah, born in Dunstable, 1755; Mary, born in Dunstable, 1757; Oliver, born 1759; Deborrah, 1762; John, 1764; Elizar, 1765; Rachel, 1767; Isaac, 1770; Anna, 1772; Elizabeth, 1775; Ebenezer, 1777.

The first tax list of Westford contained 88 names, and there were four Wrights and one Cummings on the list. One of the Wrights was Jacob, our John's father.

The plantation of Chelmsford was granted in 1653, and incorporated 1655. The petitioners were twenty in number, and were from Concord and Woburn Mass. Our first John Wright being one of them.

The Wrights are mentioned as "contributing very much to the growth of the place.

The Indians at that time were friendly, and one of the Chiefs of that day in a "talk" to the whites, stated that through his intercession with his people,

they had been allowed to settle in the Red man's country without molestation.

INDIAN TROUBLES

There is a tradition, however, that in these early times isolated murders took place. One story is to the effect that the Indians gathered around one settler's house at night, and made a noise like a swine, and that when the man went out to see what was the mutter his wife waited for his return in vain. She then barred the door and sat up all night with her children, and in the morning found her husband's head stuck on a pole.

TADMUCKS

"The early settlers appropriated swamps and meadows for their cattle. These meadows were called 'Tadmucks.' Thos. Adams, one of the ancestors of the famous Adams family of American history, was allowed six acres on the east side of Tadmuck Hill. And regarding our second John Wright, one of the founders of the town, the history of Westford has this to say: 'John Wright also had 3 acres at Farther Tadmuck.' This was in 1659, only there years from the beginning of the plantation, and these were probably the earliest allotments of land, and the records speak of no others."

JOHN WRIGHT FOUNDER OF CHELMSFORD

It was apparently not until 1707 that our Cummings kinsmen appeared on the scene. This history says: "In the vicinity of Stoney Creek was the farm of John Cummings, and still further up was the farm of John Waldo Cummings." About 1663 the first garrison house was built on Fraser Hill and another on Brookside.

SOUGHT SAFETY IN GARRISON HOUSE

"When night came on, and the deep gloom of the forest settled down upon them, the women and children hastened from their homes to these garrisons, where they often heard the yell of the savages startling the night air. This was the time of King Philip's war.

WESFORD

On September 20th, 1729, the worst precinct of Chelmsford was chartered under the name of Wesford (spelt without the "t.")

At the first town meeting Deacon John Cummings was chosen Moderator and Hy. Wright, Policeman.

The town of Wesford at that time consisted of 87 taxpayers. Among them there was only one Cummings, and that was Deacon John. There was, however, Jacob Wright, son of John the second, and our direct ancestor, also Ebenezer Wright, Sr. and and Jr. and H. Wright, all kinsmen.

Ebenezer Wright, the brother of our Jacob Wright, father of the third

John, was appointed Ensign in Captain Choat's Company in 1745, when Wesford sent a goodly number of her sons to the capture of Louisburg.

COLONIES FIGHT FOR MOTHERLAND

After the peace of Utrecht, 1713, the French, as a security to their navigation and fishing, built the town of Louisburg on the Island of Breton, and fortified it with a rampart of stone thirty feet high and a ditch 80 feet wide.

The six bastions contained 48 cannon and four mortars. On an island at the entrance there were batteries containing thirty cannon, whilst opposite the entrance were twenty-eight forty-two pound cannon and two eighteen pounders. At the entrance to the town were sixteen twenty-four pound cannon. The French took 25 years to build these works at a cost of thirty million livers. The place was so strong as to be eilled the Dunkirk of America, and it enabled France to ruin the fisheries of New England. (We were all British then.)

In 1745 Governor Shirley proposed to the General Court of Massachussets that he be allowed to destroy these works. At first the General Court refused to listen to him, thinking such a task impossible. The proposal was finally carried by one vote.

Wm. Pepperell was appointed commander. The New England army, drawn from all towns, sailed March 24th, 1745 and arrived at Causo, April 4th. There were 4,000 troops in all. They waited three weeks for the ice to break up around Cape Breton. The troops were landed April 30th. With extreme difficulty cannon were drawn for fourteen nights through morass up to the men's knees. Horses and oxen were also used. The men were harnessed with the beasts, with straps over their shoulders. The New Englanders got inside the works, and Louisburg capitulated on June 16th, 1745.

The plan for the reduction of this fortress was drawn by a lawyer and excented by a merchant. Out of 4,000 men, Massachussets furnished 3,250.

WESFORD HELPS ACADIA'S REFUGEES

The peninsula of Nova Scotia acceded to the English in 1713, was inhabited by French people, who adhered to the catholic religion. The boundary was unsettled. The English claimed the St. Lawrence, and the French restricted them to the peninsula of Acadia or Nova Scotia. The French occupied forts to contest their claims, and New England gave many of her sons to the opposing English army. On May 20th, 1753, the Massachusetts troops embarked, seized the forts, and took possession of the country. The difficulty arose as to what should be done with the inhabitants, some of them actually bearing arms against the New Englanders. Those who did not bear arms were given the option of taking an oath of allegiance to England or leave the country. They unanimously refused, and they were scattered throughout the colonies. This situation gave rise to Longfellow's poem of "Evangeline." Westford supported many of these refugees. They were very humane to them. Among the refugees at Wesford was a family named Robeshaw. The

mother, age 83, being very feeble, and the young man Lise Robeshaw being very sick. Finally the town selectmen (including Wright & Cummings) and afterwards the general Court of Massachusetts helped these people. They appear to have been well taken care of, as far as Massachusetts was concerned. These refugees were allotted to the different towns.

EVANGELINE

Here is what Longfellow says about them:

"Far asunder, on separate coasts, the Acadians landed, Scattered were they like flakes of snow, when the wind from the northeast Strikes aslant through the fogs that darken the banks of Newfoundland. Friends they sought and homes: and many despairing, heartbroken Asked of the earth but a grave, and no longer a friend nor a fireside."

In 1748 there was a skirmish with the Indians on the frontier and many Wesford boys were engaged. In 1754 the Indians were again attacked, and Colonel John Cummings, a relative, was in command of one of the companies.

OUR KINSMEN FIGHT THE FRENCH

In 1757 the French and the Indians were at war with England and Massachusetts still provided her young men. We find our kinsman Samuel Wright fighting in Captain Sam Davis' Company, and in Jonas Prescott's Company our kinsman Thomas Wright of Wesford who was made Sergeant, also John Wright Oliver Wright, Joel Wright and Joseph Cummings. This last Company was sent to relieve Fort William Henry, but it was captured by Montcalm before they could get there.

In 1758 there was gloom in the Colonies. Things seemed to be going against them. The English had given Lonisburg back to France—Louisburg so hardly won by Massachussets. General Amherst was sent to re-capture Louisburg. General Abercrombie was sent against Ticonderego and Crown Point and General Forbes against Fort Du Quesne.

General Amherst took Louisburg, Fort Du Quesne was taken and named Pittsburg, but General Abercrombie was repulsed at Ticonderego. But Fort Frontenae was reduced by General Bradstreet. These achievements dispelled the gloom. Wesford boys were again prominent in the fight. At the battle of Half Way Brook, Sergeant Oliver Wright, in Captain Lawrence's company was reported missing. In Captain Wm. Lawrence's Company was Isaac Cummings a kinsman, aged fourteen. Age made no difference. There were many children from fourteen to eighteen, and some men of from thirty-eight to fifty-six. In Captain Whiting's Company there was another Isaac Cummings and Reuben Wright. Our kinsman Reuben Wright was evidently wounded, for he was in the hospital from November 23 to December 9th and then discharged. In Captain Barton's company was Silas Wright.

In 1760 Montreal was reduced and Canada captured from the French. Many Wesford boys went to fight the French and never returned.

WESFORD BOYCOTTS GREAT BRITAIN THOUGH EXPRESSING RESPECT FOR HER PARLIAMENT

(Terms of Resolution)

In 1768 the town remonstrated against the English Stamp Act, by a long resolution, and by another resolution decided to prevent the use of imported English superfluities. In 1773 a resolution was passed expressing regret that judges received their instructions from the Crown alone. A committee was appointed to correspond with Boston in this respect, and Zaechens Wright, who became very prominent afterwards recorded this resolution. The committee sent their thanks to "that zealous patriot, 'John Hancock.'" In 1774 Zaecheus was appointed chairman of the committee on correspondence to Boston. Afterwards he was chosen to meet the Boston Committee, regarding the trouble with England, and pay them the town portion, the town having refused to pay it to the English representatives. Zaecheus was son of Ebenezer, who was son of our second John.

The period of the revolution was one of great significance in the Town of Westford. Westford troops took part in the first armed resistance, and among them were many of our kin. Rev. Willard Hall, and two other men, remained steadfast to the king. Hall until his death.

The resolutions passed when the Wrights and Cummings' flourished in Westford, will be interesting. They were kin, and took an active part in the town affairs. The wording is moderate, and in the light of future events appears reasonable.

"We, the freeholders and other inhabitants of the Town of Westford, in Town Meeting assembled the 31st day of October, 1765, professing the greatest loyalty to our most Gracious Sovereign, and our sincere regard and profound reverence for the British Parliament, as the most powerful and respectable body on earth, yet at the same time being deeply sensible of the difficulties and distress to which that august body's late exertion of their power, in and by the Stamp Act, must necessarily expose us, think it proper in the present critical conjunction of affairs, to give the following instructions:—"

The instructions are addressed to Captain Prescott, their representative at Boston, as follows, after preamble,:

"We are alarmed and astonished at an act called the Stamp Act, by which a very grievous, and we apprehend, unconstitutional, act is laid upon us. We humbly apprehend by the royal charter granted to our forefathers, that they had power of making laws for our internal government, and for making taxes, invested in the general assembly; and by the same charter the inhabitants of this Province are entitled to all the rights and privileges of natural free-born subjects of Great Britain. The most essential rights of a British subject are those of being represented in the same body which exercised the power of

levying taxes on them and having their properties tried by juries. These are the common privileges of mankind, and we apprehend we were not represented in parliament of Great Britain when the said act was made, and it is certain this act admits of our properties being tried by Courts of Admiralty without a jury; so at once we are deprived of our most valued rights and privileges, which is contained in our charter, as we humbly conceive (and more to the same effect).

We, therefore, think it is our indispensable duty to ourselves and our dear children, as it is our undoubted privilege, in the most open and unreserved manner, but in decent and respectful terms, to declare our great dissatisfaction with the Stamp Act, and we think it incumbent on you to by no means join in countenancing and assisting in the execution of the said act, that our children who come after us may not accuse us of tamely giving our rights away.

We also instruct you to see that the money in the Province treasury may not be applied for any other purpose than that intended in the Act for supplying the treasury."

Then followed in 1768 and 1770 resolutions discouraging the importation of British Goods, and in 1773, objecting to the judges of the Supreme Court being made independent of the people.

In 1774 Boston asked Westford to express their views on the strained relations between England and America; they did so as follows:

uninterrupted exertions in the cause of liberty, so inspires our breasts that we are constrained in a peculiar manner, to assert our readiness in all necessary occasions, to unite with the colonies in general and this Province in particular in every constitutional method for the redress of grievance, and continuousness of our liberties, though we do not mean to approve of any riotous conduct or in the least to indicate any disregard to our Sovereign Majesty, or the dignity of the Crown. Neither do we plead for anarchy, but we seek the enjoyment. of those charter privileges which Americans have long enjoyed heretofore in which time a happy harmony existed between Great Britain and her colonies. It is the opinion of this Town that if the plan of administration so far succeed that as the general use of dutied tea should take place among the Colonies, it would be attended with very destructive consequences, nor do we think there are any good advantages to accrue from the use of East India tea, considered without a duty, which might not be obtained from plants of our own production. Therefore, resolved that we will not purchase or use or approve to be used any tea whatever until such duty be repealed."

FIGHTING MAD

On January 16th, 1775, the town voted to procure eight gnns as a starting point. These guns cost \$100.00. Cousin Zaccheus Wright was one of a committee of three to procure them.

On February 27th the following agreement was recorded by the town selectmen:—

"We, the subsribers, having seen the (articles of) Association drawn up by the grand A norican Continental Congress, respecting the non-importation, non-consumption and non-exportation of goods, etc., signed by the delegates of this, and the delegates of other colonies of this continent, and having attentively considered the same, do heartily approve thereof, and to every part of them, and in order to make the same (articles of) association, etc., our personal act, do by these presents, under the sacred ties of virtue, honor and the love of our country, firmly agree and associate fully and completely to observe and keep every article and clause in the (articles of) Association, with respect to importation, exportation and non-consumption, and will duly inform and give notice of every evasion or contravention of said agreement, as far as we may be able so to do, and that we will, as far as we can, encourage and promote a general union thereof."

This agreement was signed, or voted to be signed by every inhabitant of the town.

On May 25th, 1775, the Selectman voted that Capt. Jonathan Minot and Oliver Bates have charge of all the men in this town from 16 to 60, and train them, and to take care that the "alarm men" (John Wright was one of them) were properly equipped. The "alarm men" were those who were directed practically to sleep on their arms, to be called out at a minute's notice. They were also called "minute men" for the same reason.

WESFORD WANTS INDEPENDENCE

"We, your committee to draft a letter to Boston, report as follows:

"That in our humble opinion, nothing short of a state of independency will so well answer for our safety and in case should the Congress declare a state of independence, we will acquiesce thereto, and risk our lives and fortunes in support thereof. Voted to by 300 weight of powder ball and flint answerable to the powder and to purchase fifteen guns to add to our store." It was voted to give twenty-four pounds to each man for continental service for three years. In 1780 the Committee on Correspondence, a very important post, which meant really the monthpiece of Congress in the town, comprised among others Thomas and Hy. Wright.

THE FIGHT AT CONCORD

The First Armed Resistance

On April 19th, 1775, the British arrived at Concord to seize munitions of war stored in the cellars of private houses of the Colonials. On that day they were met at Concord Bridge by the Massachussett "minute men." Major Butterick and Colonel Robinson were together. Although Major Butterick was in command, he asked Colonel Robinson to act as his superior, being a senior officer in another regiment. This was refused and they marched

side by side. Rev. Dr. Ripley who was at the fight, said fifty years after that when the bridge at Concord was reached the British were sighted on the other side. A British soldier fired the first shot, the bullet passing under Colonel Robinson's arm, and wounding Luther Blanchard, a Fifer. Colonel Robinson was a Westford man, and the Westford Company were in Concord when the first shot was fired. There is little doubt that when the fight commenced Robinson and Butterick were marching breast to breast and Buncroft says with their fuses trailed. There were three companies engaged in the fight that day, slaughter took place among the British. The Colonials hiding behind trees and banks of the earth, firing on them as they marched down the highways. The Wrights had rushed to the front. John joined the "minute men" my great-great-grandfather fights at 52.

JOHN WRIGHT, AGED 52

We find a Sergeant in Captain Underwood's Company at Concord in the brint of the first struggle with the British, and his cousin Ebenezer was a private in the same company. They helped to drive the English back from Concord with severe loss. In Captain Bates Company that same day was Joseph Wright, Jr., a cousin, and Ephraim and Peletiah Wright, our John's own brothers. All the Westford boys were drafted from sixteen to sixty. When the British were advancing these companies fired without orders and were censored.

In the company of Oliver Bates engaged the same day was Timothy Cummings, drummer.

In Johnathon Minot's Company cousin Zaccheus Wright was first lieutenant in command, and Amos Wright, his brother Jacob, son of our Jacob Wright was corporal, and James Wright private.



CONCORD BRIDGE

The Bridge at Concord where the first armed resistance took place.



MERIAM'S CORNER

Where our Wright and Cummings ancestors fired upon the British

The British Troops retreating from the Old North Bridge were here attacked in flank by the men of Concord and neighboring towns and driven under a hot fire to Charlestown.



WRIGHT'S TAVERN

This tavern was run by one of our kinsmen

One of the first places of interest that attracts the visitor entering Concord Square is the quaint old hostelry known for generations as Wright's Cavern. The town records show beyond the peradventure of a doubt that it was erected in 1747, and a study of its interior, with its generous old fire-places, deep wainscotting and low ceilings, emphasizes the truth of the records. not alone its age that makes it appeal to the sight-secr. The old tavern has a history that adds greatly to its interest. Prior to the Revolution, in its capacity of Town Tavern, it was the rendezvous of the earnest agitators of the great conflict to come, while on April 19 it was the place, by appointment, at which the Minute Men were to meet in case of an alarm being given of the approach of the Brilish. Later in the day, when the Minute Men had gone to the Battle Ground, Colonel Smith of the 10th British Regiment made the Tavern his headquarters. The story is told, whenever mention is made of the Wright Tavern, that Major Pitcairn, while stirring his toddy with his fingers, on that eventful Nineteenth of April, boasted to the officers and men about him: "In this way we will stir the blood of the damn rebels before night.



Pitcairn stirring the brandy

NINE WRIGHTS RALLIED ROUND ROBINSON AT CONCORD TEN FOUGHT LATER IN THE REVOLUTION

On June 14th, 1776, the selectmen sent three delegates to the General court, instructing them that to say that nothing short of independency would satisfy the town.

In 1777 Zac. Wright was chosen one of a committee to look after the families of the men killed in battle. In 1778 the town voted for the perpetual union of the thirteen states of America, and they instructed their representatives in Congress to vote that way.

In 1781 the town, including 1200 persons, was divided into three classes to provide soldiers for the army. Zac. Wright was at the head of Class One. The taxes were heavy on those 1200. Besides the war tax, there were the State Silver Tax, the Single rate, Silver Money Rate, Corn rate, Beef rate, Continental rate, Town rate, Minister rate, and Highway rate.

In 1781 Zac. Wright was on the Committee of Correspondence with Boston, the highest honor in town. In 1783 Great Britain acknowledged the independence of the United States, leaving that country impoverished, and its finances ruined. The Congress in that year was instructed to prevent British sympathisers returning to Massachusetts, and as the country groaned under an immense debt, to be frugal.

According to an alphabetical list compiled, ten Wrights are mentioned as serving in the Revolutionary war, but there were, undoubtedly, more. The list is as follows: Abraham Wright, Amos, Ezekial, James, Joseph, Jonas, Oliver, Peletiah, Peter, Stephen, and Zaccheus Wright. Abraham was grandson of our Jacob, and son of Ephraim; Amos, son of Eleazer and grandson of of third John; James, son of Simeon, grandson of our third John; Joseph, son of our Jacob; Jonas, son of Thomas and grandson of our third John; Benjamin and Peletiah, sons of Jacob; Oliver, son of my great-grandfather, John; and Peter, son of Thomas, grandson of our third John.

In 1776, in Jonathan Minot's company, was Henry Wright, grandson of John Wright and Mary Stevens and son of Henry Wright, also Joseph Wright son of Jacob Wright, my great-great grandfather. In the company of Zacchareous Wright there was Stephen Wright, who was present at the battle of White Plains, 1776. He was grandson of John and Hannah Fletcher, and son of Henry Wright. In Captain Fletcher's company, 1776, there was Peter Wright, who was grandson of John and Hannah Fletcher, and son of Thomas. In Jonathan Minot's company, Amos Wright served from Dec. 1776 to May He was grandson of John and Mary Stevens, and son of Ebenezar. In Captain Butterfield's company there was Abraham Wright and Ebenezar, grandson of John and Mary Stevens and son of Ebenezar. In Oliver Bate's regiment there was Jos. Wright, son of Jacob, my ancestor, and Peletiah and Ephraim, also sons of Jacob, so that they would be my great-great uncles. In Captain Parker's regiment there was Jonas Wright, grandson of John and Hannah Fletcher, and son of Thomas. He is described as nineteen years of age, and five feet four in stature. In Colonel Brook's company, Concord, 1777 and 1779, Peter Wright, sergeant, served for two years and was paid £91 12s, 9d. by the continental Congress. He was grandson of John Wright and Hannah Fletcher, and son of Thomas. In Colonel Reed's regiment, which went to the relief of General Gates, there were Ezekial and Abraham Wright. In Captain Isaac Wood's company 1778, there was Abel Wright, grandson of John and Hannah Fletcher, and son of Thomas Wright.

On May 25th, 1783, Zach. Wright was chosen one of a committee to take into consideration the new form of Government, submitted for the independent colonies.

The town accepted the Declaration of Rights from Congress, with the exception of Clause 3, to the effect that the State should control the Church. They would not stand for that: They said it would lead impiety. They agreed as to the liberty of the press; that ministers be exempt from taxation. They wished to substitute the following: "That all men have a natural and inalienable right to worship God according to their own conscience, etc." Westford did not prevail. The Boston convention decided that the Church and State should not be separated. Westford was ahead of its time, that was all. After about fifty years, in 1883, Congress amended this Clause 3.

WESFORD WAS ALL WRIGHT

It would be tedious to enumerate the names of all the children and grand

children born to John Wright and his two wives in Chelmsford and Westford, sufficient to say that in five generations, and in a period of about 125 years, 303 Wrights were born, and this is only counting the male issue that is in the name of Wright. If the same record had been kept up since, and the Wrights have not migrated extensively, no wonder passing commercial travelers through that town said that one can never make a mistake in speaking to a stranger, that he is sure to be a Wright.

A few more notes regarding the Wrights, and the Cummings' line will be taken up.

WRIGHTS AS CIVIL SERVANTS

ZACCHEUS BECAME WESTFORD'S FIRST CITIZEN

Regarding our kinsman, Zaecheus Wright: He rose much in public favor after the Revolution, he being representative at the General Court at Boston for the following years, 1777, 1788, 1789, 1791, 1792, 1793 and 1794. In 1794 he was made Justice of Peace, and held the position until 1803, He died March 20, 1811, aged 72, and the record call him Zaecheus Wright, Esquire, which they have done in no other case noticed.

In 1742 Henry Wright, brother of our Jacob, was selectman, and again in 1753. In 1765 the son of this Henry Wright was selectman, Henry, Jr., and in 1766 Zacchens was selectman, and Henry Jr., Treasurer, and in the following years Zacchens was selectman: 1767, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772, 1773, 1775 and 1776.

Zacchens must have been a man of extraordinary talents to be in such great demand in the public service. He does not appear to have married, and he evidently devoted all his time to the interests of his fellow citizens and the town of his birth, and the State of Massachusetts. The Wrights, being so numerous, naturally were connected by marriage with a great many Massachusetts families. The Adams family gave two presidents to the United States. Esther Adams, of this family, married one of our kinsmen, Henry Wright.

FAMILIES THE WRIGHTS MARRIED INTO

The Proctor family was a very prominent one. They were active in the Revolution and in town affairs. Thomas Wright, grandson of the third John, married Mary Proctor. Ten Proctors fought in the Revolution. Esther Wright married James Proctor in 1783, and Sarah Wright married John Proctor in 1771. Robert Prescott, who married Jane Heldrith, 1645, settled at Concord, Mass. In 1771 Peletiah Wright, son of our Jacob, married Alice Powers, and his brother Ephraim married Abigail Whittmore. The Prescotts were a noted family. Colonel William was at the forefront in the Revolution, and his regiment occupied the trenches at Bunker's Hill. Abram was Boston representative for years. In 1779 Zach. Wright, J. P. married Oliver Wright, son of John my great-great grandfather, to Dolly Prescott. In 1787 Stephen Wright, son of the third John, was married to Sarah Prescott. One Abigail Wright was married to Ebenezar Prescott, and another Abigail to David Prescott, while George Wright married Mary Ann Prescott. In 1788 there

were married by Zach. Wright, J. P., Sarah Wright, daughter of our fourth John, and John Hadlock. The founder of the Prescott family was John Prescott, who married Mary Platt, Standish, England, and landed in Boston 1640. Nathan Wright and Ann Trowbridge were married by Zach Wright, J. P. Nathan Wright's signature appears in the Polly Wright Bible on the fly leaf.

Fletcher: Lydia Wright married Andrew Fletcher, and Oliver Wright, grand daughter of our third John Wright, married Sammel Fletcher, who fought in the revolutionary army. The founder was Robert Fletcher, who came from England to Concord, Mass., in 1630.

Hildrith: Rhoda Hildrith married Levi Wright, Doreas Hildrith married Simeon Wright, son of our Jacob, in 1737. In Hudson's history of the first resistance of Concord Bridge, there are three men mentioned as being foremost in the fight: Col. Robinson, Major Butterick, and private Oliver Hildrith. There were ten Hildrith's who fought in the revolution. The founder of the family on this side of the Atlantic was Richard, who received the freedom of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, May 10, 1643.

Adams: Esther Adams married Henry Wright, son of our third John The founder was Henry Adams, who settled in Braintree, Mass., 1630. He gave two presidents to the United States. Samuel Adams was Lieut. Gov. of Massachusetts for two years, and Governor for one year, Jonas Prescott was representative at Boston for ten years, C. P. Wright was representative in 1845, and Oliver Wright 1851.

Minot: James Wright married Mary Minot, 1757; Samuel Wright married Mary Minot, 1744; Jonathan Minot was captain of his company.

Butterfield: Ruth daughter of John Wright the Third, married Robt. Butterfield, 1750: Mary, daughter of our Jacob Wright, married Elizor Butterfield, 1749: Jacob, Jr., son of our Jacob Wright, married Lucy Butterfield, 1755; Reuben Butterfield was captain of a revolutionary company in 1777. Two other Butterfields fought in the revolution. The founder was Nathaniel and Benjamin. They settled in Wesford from Woburn, 1738.

Stevens: Deliverance Stevens married Ebenezar Wright in 1730. He was a son of our third John. Samuel Stevens married Ruth Wright, 1731. The Stevens were very intimate in my grandmother's family. One little Stevens girl of nine, worked a beautiful sampler for my grandmother, which I still have, and the Stevens family gave my grandmother Cross a large gold brooch, with the hair of the individual members of the Stevens family cleverly set therein, with the initials in tiny gold letters, designating whose hair it was.—I have the brooch also.

Sarah Wright, daughter of our third John Wright, married Ebenezar Patch. Hannah Wright, daughter of our third John, married John Underwood, who was a revolutionary soldier. Joseph, the son of Joseph, was the founder of the family. He was first heard of at Reading, 1681. Ebenezar Wright, grand son of the third John, married Susanna Ayres. Ruth Wright, daughter of John the second, married John Knight, Sarah, daughter of John Wright the second, married Samuel Porter, killed at the Sudbury fight. Deborah, sister

of Ruth Wright, married Jas. Barnes, killed at the Sudbury fight. The sisters, were, no doubt, widowed on the same day. In April, 1775, when the first call to arms was made. Barnes and Oliver Bates had command of all the Westford men. Four Minots fought in the revolution. Mary Minot was sister of Captain Jonathan Minot, who led his army in the first fight at Concord. Lieut. Zaechens Wright and James Wright, were in his company. The founder of the family in America was George Minot, of Dorchester, Mass., son of Thomas Minot of Essex, England.

Heald: Joseph, son of our Jacob Wright, married Dorothy Heald. Ephraim and Oliver Heald, who fought in the revolution, were both brothers of Dorothy. The founder was Josiah Heald, of Westford, 1729.

From the history of Westford, the brothers and sisters of Oliver Bates died of smallpox. He was born in 1720, and married in 1744 Ruth Wright, daughter of Ebenezar Wright (son of our third John) and Hannah his wife. At the head of his company as captain, he pursued the British from Concord Bridge, and received a wound which caused his death July 4, 1775. Our Jacob's sons, Peletiah and Ephraim, and Joseph, Jr., were all in this regiment, Joseph being sergeant, proof positive that they were in the thick of the first fight with the British.

Thus it will be seen that in every Wright home, whether it was mother or father, daughter or son, prayers were being offered up for the safety of loved ones in those tragic days of the revolution.

The Wrights were prolific pioneers raising up stalwart sons to protect the fireside from savage tribes, to fight Britain's battles, to mark out pathways, to lay down foundations for future generations and to aid in the up-building of a new nation



THE WRIGHT BIBLES.

John Wright

Tan Wight of March 4. 1796
Oly Wright

of Westford March 14.

1796
Westford March 14.

JOHN WRIGHT'S BIBLE



POLLY WRIGHT'S BIBLE

John Wright of Was you His Book

Tipo is the time to Some the Land the time to some the and the terms of which the bears hall's out finent the wilest for the wilest fine the wilest fi

Anna Little Anna aveget

Anna aveget

Cossini,

an tion

Jusafra

JOHN WR.GHT'S BIBLE



RUEBEN WRIGHT'S BIELE

WRIGHT BIBLES

Three Wright Bibles have fallen into my possession through my mother. No. 4.—The bible of John Wright who married Sarah Lawrence.—On the blank leaf is the following: John Wright—His—Book

> "Life is the time to love the Lord The time to earn the great reward And while the lamp holds out to burn The vilest sinner may return."

Wesford, 1789. The name of Anna Wright, his daughter, is also written in the book

No. 2. Reuben Wright, a great uncle to Sarah's children, born 1734. On the front page Reuben Wright has written his name and the date 1773, as follows: Reuben Wright—His Book. May the Lord give him grace therein to look. After this Polly Wright evidently took possession and her name is written in several places. She was the first child of John Wright and Sarah Lawrence, and in our family this bible was known as "The Polly Wright Bible."

No. 3.—Ebenezar Wright, born 1740, another great uncle of John Wright's children.—On the back page was written Ebenezar Wright—His Bible, 1804. Polly however also captured this bible for her name appears on the front page, where she has copied the verse written in the bible of her father. John Wright.

Elizabeth Wright, lovingly called "Betsy," was married on October 6th, 1799, to Amos Cummings. Zacchens Wright, then Justice of Peace, officiating. From this marriage sprang another line, their daughter Caroline marrying my grandfather, Calvin B. Cross.

CUMMIXGS.

ISAAC CUMMINGS

GENERATION A

Isaac Cummings was the progenitor of the race in America. He undonbtedly left Old England for New England owing to religious persecution. Tradition says, however, that his family were from Scotland. According to this tradition, Isaac Cumins (as he spelt his name), was descended from "Red Cumin" of Badenoch, in Invernesshire. Here the clan flourished from 1080 to 1330. The first of the name who figured prominently was slain with Malcolm III in 1093, leaving two sons, John and William. From John all the Cumins of Scotland are said to have descended. Sir John, the Red Cumyn of Comyn, was the first Lord of Badenoch, and in 1240 was ambassador from Alexander II to Louis IX. His son John, called the Black Lord of Badenoch, vowed to support Queen Margaret, daughter of Alexander

III., and at her death he became an unsuccessful competitor for the crown of Scotland, as the son and heir of John, who was the son and heir of David, King of Scotland.

Another tradition runs: Comins, Comyngs, Comyns, Comyn, Cumings, Cummings, a family which rose to great power in Scotland and England.

In 1445 one branch gave birth to the historian, Phillip de Comins, and another branch followed William the Norman to the conquest of England. Robert de Cumins, with 700 horse, seized Durham for William. His nephew, William, became Chancellor of Scotland. The family obtained the earldom of Angus and Athol.

Another John Comyn, son of the Earl of Badenoch, was an unsuccessful competitor for the Crown of Scotland. He was defeated by Bruce in a pitched battle in 1305. Those who were not shin in battle took refuge in England, and married into the best families.

Another tradition is from an educated American in Rome, who states that the family is very old, and was first heard from in Lombardy, Italy, in the fourth century. It then came over the Alos, and settled in the north part of France, where was founded the town of Cammines, where live I Phillip of Cammines, the father of Ancient History. Then they went to Scotland, England and Ireland. There is much more to this effect, but it will be more interesting to commence the tracing of our own American line.

Strangely enough, Isaac Cummings, the founder, was known as "Goodman" Isaac Cummings. No doubt, the prefix was given to him as a title by courtesy, owing to his goodness of character.

The first mention of Isaac Cummings is in the records of Essex County, where the clerk of Watertown notes that Isaac Cummings has received a grant of thirty-five acres in the earliest general land grant of 1636, called the "great dividends."

The town clerk of Ipswich also records that he owned a planting lot in Reedy Marsh in that town in 1638. In 1539 he owned a house in Ipswich village, next to Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, and was then known as a Commoner. In that year he sold land on the highway leading to Jeffrey's Neck. He was made a freeman May 18th, 1642, and was a proprietor in Watertown the same year, and at Topsfield afterwards, where he was Commoner with thirty others. Commoners were those who had a right to commonage or cattle.

In 1652 Isaac Cummings for thirty pounds bought 450 acres of land from Samuel Syminds. The farm was in Topsdeld. It ran along each side of Howletts Brook. On March 28th, 4854, John Fuller brought suit against him. March 2nd, 1656, Isaac Cummings was witness against Wm. Douglas. March 1657, Isaac Cummings was sued for debt by Zerobabell Phillips, of Ipswich. On Dec. 13, 1656, Isaac Cummings brought suit against John Fuller, evidently a counter suit. All these law suits did not seem to hinr his standing, for he continued to prosper, and to be designated as "Goodman" Cummings. He was on the Grand Jury in 1675, and was moderator of the town Selectmen in in 1676. He died two years afterwards.

His last will and testament is of peculiar interest. It will be remembered in those days even lords and ladies spelt quaintly.

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF ISAAC COMINS, SENIOR Original Spelling

I, being sencable of my approaching desolution, being att present weak in body yet perfect in my understanding, having by the grace of god bene helped to provid for my future state in another world; do now in ordering what god bath been pleased to bestow upon me of the blessings of this life, take care and order, that in the first place my debts be duly payd, nextly I doe by this my last will and testament confirme to my son Ifaas (Isaac) the ten acres of division land on the south side of the great river be more or less; nextly I doe gine vnto my son in law John Jewett ten pounds part in cattle and part in hovshovld goods. Next I do will and bequeath to my grandson Isaac, the son of my son Isaac, one year old heifer, one little sow the indian corn he has planted for himself and the flax whiche he hath sowne, item I doe give unto him my chest, the second in bignes, the lock and key, my history book, (books were scarce in those days) with such books as are his owne is a bible and testament, item I doe give him ten povds to be payed at seventeen years of age in Country pay, item I doe give unto my son in law John Pease thirty pouds to be payed out of the stock of cattle and hovshoyld goods as much as may be att present, and the rest in two years, item, I doe make my son John my sole exeentor and doe gine unto him my hovse and lands being forty acres more or less, consisting in of vp-land and meadows with all the privileges and emolyments and apyrtainces therevnto belonging provided that this land shall stand bond in part and in wholl for the payment of these legacyes and in ease the said legacyes shall not be paid according to this my will, the land shall be sould and payment made out of the price thereof, and the remainder shall be the executors my will further is if any of these my children shall through discontent att what is done for them in this my will; cause trouble to arise to the executor then there shall be nothing payed to him or them but the legacy or legacyes willed to them shall return too and remain in the hands of the executor as his proper right.

dated the eighth of the third month 1677.

My desire farther is that Is are and Thomas Dorman would take care that this my will be duly performed.

Witness.

(signed) Isaac Cumings, Sr. the mark x of John Poor, Sr. Thomas Dorman Isaac floster Probated June 14, 1677

The inventory of chattels and household goods left by the founder of the Cummings race in America is sufficiently interesting to print in full, and it suggests to the imagination the personal appearance of this progenitor of ten thousand Cummings looked in the days of long ago, and also how the old homestead was furnished and the value of chattels.

Cloth sute. 2 2 3 15 6 4 15 6 4 15 6 16 16 16 16 16 16
6 yards of cloth, with buttons, silk and thread as they cost at the merchants
6 yards of cloth, with buttons, silk and thread as they cost at the merchants
An old Grat Coat 9s wascot 6s
A payer of Gren brehs & two payer drs
3 payer shoos 1s: 5 payer stokins 8s
4 shirts 10s, seven caps 7s, one silk cape 4s
10 bands 10s, 7 handcovehrs 3s
4 hates 8s a cloth hood & startups 1: 6
a fether beed & bolser & pillow
a nu couerlit 24s an old couerlet 5s
Curtins & valants, beedsted cord and matt
a smale beed with a pillow & a rugge
one payer sheets 30s & other payer 16s
3 pillow bers (!) 6s, 3 napkins 3s 6s
2 table cloths 5s 6s, 7 towels 5s 6s. 11 two sacks and willit (!) one bage. 10 3 small remnents of cloth. 02 6 ff ax and tow 06 06 6 pounds cotton woole 06 06 a broad howe 2s, a broad howe 3s 6s. 05 6 an iron foot (!) 1s 6d; 3 hay forks 4s 6d 06 06 an iron spitt 3s 7 an ades 5s a hand saw 2s 6d 10 6 axe 3s 6d & old spad 3s botle & 4 wedgis 6s 12 6 a mare 40s yearling colt 15s sadle, panel with bridle 3 15 Brass pot 20s iron pott 9s 2 payer potthooks 1 12 an old kettle 6s3s 6d brass candle sticks 4s potlid 1s 14
two sacks and willit (!) one bage
3 small remnents of cloth. 02 6 ff ax and tow 06 6 6 pounds cotton woole 06 06 a broad howe 2s, a broad howe 3s 6s. 05 6 an iron foot (!) 1s 6d; 3 hay forks 4s 6d 06 10 6 an iron spitt 3s 7 an ades 5s a hand saw 2s 6d 10 6 axe 3s 6d & old spad 3s botle & 4 wedgis 6s 12 6 a mare 40s yearling colt 15s sadle, panel with bridle 3 15 & gurte & crooper 20s 3 15 Brass pot 20s iron pott 9s 2 payer potthooks 1 12 an old kettle 6s3s 6d brass candle sticks 4s potlid 1s 14
ff ax and tow
6 pounds cotton woole
a broad howe 2s, a broad howe 3s 6s
an iron foot (!) 1s 6d; 3 hay forks 4s 6d
an iron spitt 3s 7 an ades 5s a hand saw 2s 6d
axe 3s 6d & old spad 3s botle & 4 wedgis 6s
a mare 40s yearling colt 15s sadle, panel with bridle & gurte & crooper 20s
& gurte & crooper 20s
Brass pot 20s iron pott 9s 2 payer potthooks 1 12 an old kettle 6s3s 6d brass eandle sticks 4s potlid 1s 14
an old kettle 6s3s 6d brass candle sticks 4s potlid 1s 14
pewter 18s tine 9d 1 glac 1s (glass was scarce) 5
spons 2s
hamer pinchers 5s fann 3s chern 5s
a nu powdering tub (!) 3s 6d 4 paiels 8s 8d
2 Kelors (!) 4s old o powdering tub 1 s 2 barels 2s 07
half bushel; peck; half peck 03 6
4 trays 4s 4 bouls 4s dishes and ladle 8s 8d one doz.
tranchers 1s 2 barels 5s
3 sines 3s 3 thayers 7s little table and form
a desk 6s 1 chest 21s 6d two old chests 4s
Corn 10s Malt 6s, baker 3s kneding trof 2s
A Worming pan and friing pan 10
eight swine
3 cows 12 pounds; two year old ster, yearling 10 06
howsing and lands with all princledges & apporten-

ances, upland and meadow is about forty acres depts due	100		
(presumably cash on hand)	$\frac{125}{40}$	12 09	6
John Whipple	166	1	6
John Howe Depts due from the estat about	. 19	16	6

John Comings testified on oath before the Worshipfull Samuell Symonds Esq. Dep.; Governor & maior (Mayor) Gen'll (General) Esq. & the clerk being present the 14th June 1677 and testifiee on oath this to be a true Inventory of the estate of his late father deceased to the best of his knowledge & if more appeare to add the same.

As attest. Sgnd Robert Lord Cler.

What an interesting key this is to that old world in which Isaac Comings Sr., lived: How many queries it suggests! What a train of thought it starts! Isaac Comings was a well-to-do farmer, and that his house was one of the chief places in his village. 230 years ago, he had rugges, brass andlesticks, brass pots, feather beds, coverlids, table cloths, napkins, hand covers (handkerchiefs) which I am confident in those days were luxuries. Some many be startle I at the spelling of Isaac Sr., and Jr. I have the copy of a letter written by Sir Robert Cross, (a kinsman) to the then Lord Salisbury, and the spelling in that letter is far more phonetic, astonnding and abbreviated than it was in Isaac Comings' will.

Isaac Comings, Sr., was born 1601, and died May, 1677. I have before in a book, written by A. O. Cammings, 614 pages, giving a detailed account of two thousand families, spreading from the original stock, and my own line is traced in this volume without a break through six generations, from 1601 to the death of Amos Cummings, 1865, 264 years. I have to thank the author for his many kind letters of explanation and good will written to me during my researches.

JOHN WAS NOT COMMENDED BY THIS CHURCH

The children of Israe Comings Sr., were John, born 1630: Isaac, born 1633: and Elizabeth, born 1661. Elizabeth married John Jewett, of Rowley, and Isaac, Sr., gave him as a marriage portion ten acres of land. She died two years after her father, 1679. My ancestor was John, son of Isaac, Sr., and his first born.

GENERATION II.

This John was born 1630, and married Sarah, daughter of Ensign Thomas and Alice (French) Hewlett, of Ipswich. He received by his father's will the homesteed, consisting of forty acres, and barns, orchards and fences, and in 1680 sold the same to Edward Nealand. This farm was bounded by land of this Nealand, by Tobija Perkins and the Ipswich Common Land (cattle run).

About 1658 he removed to Boxford, Mass. He was made freeman in 1673. Both he and his wife were members of the church at Topsford, Mass., 1685. The Topsford church records state, "Voted dismission to John Cumming and his wife," John Cummings without commendation (evidently John Cummings did not altogether agree with the minister), and his wife, with commendation, to the church to be shortly gathered at Dunstable. He removed with his family to Dunstable about 1680, where he was one of the first settlers. He was a selectman in 1682 and a member of the church 1684. He died Dec. 1, 1700, and his wife six days after.

His wife, Alice (French) Howlett, was the daughter of Sergt. Thomas Howlett, and the widow of Thomas French. This Thomas Howlett is said to have arrived at Ipswich with Winthrop's fleet in 1630. He was a planter in 1633. A deputy to the General Court in Boston 1630, and freeman March, 1633. He was one of the first settlers in Ipswich. His homestead adjoined the lot of Thomas Hardy. He was a Sergeant in the early Indian War, and subsequently an Ensign. His wife, Alice (French) Howlett, died June 26th, 1666.

The children of John Cummings and Alice, his wife, were: John, 1657; Thomas, 1658; Sarah, who married into this same French family: Abraham; Isaac; and Ebenezar, killed by the Indians, November 2nd, 1688, and not buried until the following November 28th; William and Eleazar, twins; and Benjamin born 1673; Samuel, 1677.

GENERATION III.

JOHN (JOHN-ISAAC)

John Cummings married Sept. 30, 1680, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Brackett) Kinsley, born in Braintree, 1657. She was called "Goody Cummings." They settled in Nathaniel Cutler's place in the south part of Nashau, but lived for a time in Dunstable. While at Nashau in 1706, their home was attacked by Indians. His wife was killed, but he escaped with a broken arm to a swamp about half a mile south and near the present State line, and remained in hiding over night. Then he made his escape to Farwell Block House. (From Belknap's history).

He fought the Indians from his house, no, doubt, until his wife and the children were with him killed. He had probably sent the younger ones to the Block House earlier in the day. Their residence was half a mile east of Dunstable—"John saw military service. His house was one of the seven fortified houses of Dunstable 1711."

It would be interesting to know what that military service was. His wife and children killed by the Indians. (If he was a man of spirit) would make him a terror to hostile savages.

THE PIGWACKET MASSACRE—1711.

The Author

Wailing night wind through the forest: moaning in a mournful mood.

And the red-men murder-minded, stealthy-creeping through the wood.

In the cabin children praying just before they go to rest

While the mother draws them fondly, fondly, to her tired breast. So she hears them softly praying, 'Now I lay me down to sleep'

Hears the little children saying, 'Pray the Lord my soul to keep.'

Wails the night wind through the forest. Moaning in a mournful mood. Comes the red-men murder-minded, suddenly from out the wood. Comes towards the cabin shouting, the Pigwacket battle cry

Then the awful tragic moment, 'twas a pity so to die.

Mothers heard the children praying 'If I die before I wake'

Heard the little children saying 'Pray the Lord my soul to take' So the children finished praying just before they went to rest

But their sleeping was eternal, and their souls were with the blest.

Let us draw the veil of pity closely o'er the murder place. There was many a tragic chapter in the passing of our race.

John Cummings wife's grandfather, Stephen Kinsley, the emigrant died 73, was made freeman 1640 was representative to General Court, a distinguish-honor in those days, 1650. He was ordained a ruling elder of the Braintree arch, 1639.

Samuel Kinsley or (Kingsley) son of Stephen, was born about 1636. He ed at Braintree and in Milton. He married Hannah Brackett, dying June th. 1662.

Captain Richard Brackett died in 1631, aged 80. In 1632 Samuel lived Boston; and in Braintree, 1641; Freeman, 1636; joined the Artillery, 39; ordained deacon, 1642; was town clerk for many years; and was ally captain of the Braintree Trained Band.

John Cummings, Jr., and Elizabeth, his wife, had eight children:—John, 82: Samnel, 1684; Elizabeth, who married into the French family; Hannah, 90: Ebenezer, (who, like his mother, was massacred by the Indians in 1724, the seven others, in another awful tragedy of which absolutely no details are ren): Anna, 1698; Lydia, 1701; and William, 1702, (but four years old when mother Goody Cummings, was killed by the Indians.—This William is our estor.—If his father, as suggested, had not taken him to the Block House safety, and he had met with the same fate as his mother and the other ldren, what then kinsmen?

(DEACON WILLIAM AVENGES HIS MOTHER'S DEATH. HIS LIFE SAVED BY AN ACCIDENT.)

GENERATION IV.

DEACON WILLIAM, SON OF JOHN JR. AND ELIZABETH (JOHN 48AAC)

Deacon William Cummings, son of the second John, was a prominent churchman. The Indians stirred up all the red blood in those Anglo Saxon pioneers, and they were not fighting them for glory, but to protect their homes and their firesides. William married Sarah, daughter of William and Esther Harwood, grand-daughter of Nathaniel Harwood. His wife was born in Dunstable 1706.

Nathaniel Harwood was born in England 1626, and his wife, Elizabeth, lived several years in Boston and removed about 1665 to Concord. He was made Freeman 1690 and died at Concord Feb. 7, 1716. His wife died April 25, 1715.

William Harwood, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Harwood, was born in Boston, March, 28, 4665. In his infancy the family removed to Concord, where Nathaniel, the father, died February 7, 1745-6. William, the son, married at Concord, May 11, 1692, Esther Perry, born Angust 11, 1674, daughter of Obadiah and Esther (Hassell) Perry, see. About 1700, they removed to Dunstable. He was a worthy man and a valued citizen. He was elected to office on many occasions. He died September 17, 1740. Esther, his wife, died October 8, 1747. Gravestones. Three children were born at Concord, and seven at Dunstable. Their gravestones are in the old cemetery at Nashan.

They were:
L. Elizabeth, born July, 1694.

 Esther, born January 10th, 1696-7; married in Concord, August 26, 1724, Joseph Baker of Marlboro.

 John, born May 28, 1699. He was a soldier in Lovewell's third expedition and was killed at Pigwacket, May 8, 1725.

4. Thomas, born January 9, 1702. He was a prominent citizen.

 Sarah, born June 26, 1706; married Dea, William Cummings, son of John and Elizabeth (Kinsley) Cummings.

 Mary, born March 25, 1709; married Thomas Pollard of Dimstable. He was a son of Thomas and Sarah (Farmer) Pollard of Billerica,

Abigail, born April 9, 1710.
 Rachel, born July 21, 1712.

9. Doreas, born March 6, 1717; died December 11, 1723.

Lydia, born October 5, 1722.

John (Iarwood, born 1699, was one of Lovewell's muskateers. He was slain at Pigwacket, May 8, 1725. He was Sarah (Harwood) Cummings brother.

HASSELL PERRY

The Hassell and Perry lines have been given at some length for the purpose of showing how the families intermarried in those days which made it possible for the descendants of the New England Pioneers to have a common interest in so much that was good and great in their worthy kinsmen. These records also point out the great number who were killed by Indians.

Richard Hassell, born 1622, settled in Cambridge before 1643. He was admitted freeman, 1647. He and his wife, Joan, were early members of the church of Cambridge. In the division of Shawshin, now Billerica, by Cambridge in 1652, he received lot 69, of 60 acres. He removed to Billerica in 1676, and April 12, 1678, he was chosen "to inspect the lads on the Sabbath days." He removed from Billerica to Dunstable in 1679. He was an intelligent man and a worthy citizen. There is no record of his death.

CHILDREN

- Elizabeth, born September 20, 1643; married November 1, 1661, Joseph Wright, born in Woburn about 1639, son of Dea, John and Priscilla Wright. He was a deacon and a selectman of Woburn. He died March 31, 1724; she died June 28, 1713. Eleven children.
- 2. Joseph, born September 20, 1645.
- 3. Esther, born December 6, 1648; married Obadiah Perry; married, second, Martin Townsend. See Perry family.
- 4. Alice, born about 1665, married Christopher Temple; married, second, Jacob Kendall. See Temple family.

Joseph Hassell, son of Richard, was born in Cambridge, September 20, 1645. He married August 21, 1667, Anna Perry, a daughter of William and Anna Perry of Watertown. In his life he was a good townsman and in the achievements of his descendants his name is boldy written in the annals of Dunstable. His daughter, Anna, was the mother of Capt. John Lovewell, his daughter. Abiah, was the mother of Col. Joseph Blanchard, and his grand-daughter, Esther, was the wife of Col. Zaccheus Lovewell. Fox confuses this family with that of Richard, his father. Joseph Hassell and his wife and son, Benjamin, were slain by the Indians, September 2, 1691.

CHILDREN

- Anna, born in Watertown, October 6, 1669; married December 7, 1686, John Lovewell. See Lovewell family.
- 2. Elizabeth, born in Concord, September 11, 1671; died June 19, 1672,
- Abiah, born in Concord, May 13, 1673; married May 25, 1696, Capt. Joseph Blanchard. See Blanchard family.
- 4. Joseph, no record of birth.
- 5. Richard, captured by Indians during Queen Anne's war.
- 6. Benjamin, slain by Indians, 1691.

Joseph Hassell, son of Joseph, was born about 1675. He was a soldier under Lieut, William Tyng. His daughter, Esther, married Colonel Zaccheus Lovewell.

Benjamin Hassell, son of Joseph Hassell, Jr., was a soldier in Lovewell's third expedition. During the battle he left the field and returned to the fort. At the time he was censured he was the soldier whom Rev. Thomas Symmes refused to mention by name in his sermon. Subsequently he was a useful and respected citizen in Merrimack. His daughter, Adah, being the first child born in that town.

Elias, son of Benjamin, selectman, 1776. Signor of Association Test; married Mary Morrill.

Deacon William, son of Elias, married Betsy Butterfield; and secondly,

her sister, Rhoda, (and widow of Nathan Powers.)

Jason, son of Benjamin. He served in Moore's Co.—Prescott's regiment. He was a Corporal in Capt. Peter Cross Company—(Probably a Cross Kinsman)

PERRY KILLED BY INDIANS.

Obadiah Perry, son of William and Anna Perry of Watertown; married August 21, 1667, Esther Hassell, born Cambridge, December 6, 1648, daughter of Richard Hassell. See Hassell family. They lived a few years in Watertown and were one of the first families of Dunstable. On account of the exposure during King Philip's War, he removed to Concord and soon after, to Billerica. It is recorded in Billerica, "February 10, 1675-6, Obadiah Perry, belonging to Dunstable towne, now resident at Concord, but being inforced to remove from thence and not accounting it safe at ye present to remove to his owne at Dunstable, desiring at present to hire a house at Billerica, the selectmen, considering his condition, do grant him liberty to hire in this town."

He returned to Dunstable before 1680, and was there killed by the Indians, September 28, 1691. "Obadiah Perry and Christopher Temple dyed by the hand of our Indian enemies, September, the twenty eighth day in the morning." His widow, Esther, murried second, August 30, 1693, Martin Townsend of Watertown. He died 1698.

Record is found of six children of Obadiah and Esther (Hassell) Perry.

- 1. Obadiah, born, Watertown, October 11, 1669.
- Ebenezer, born, Watertown, November 20, 1671.
- Esther, born, Watertown, August 11, 1674; married at Concord, May 11, 1692, to William Harwood. (See Harwood family.)
- 4. Samuel, born, Billerica, July 19, 1677; died November 25, 1677.
- 5. John, born, Dunstable, January 31, 1682.
- Elizabeth, born, Dunstable, April 7, 1683.

TO RETURN TO WILLIAM CUMMINGS, SON OF JOHN AND SARAH (HARWOOD) CUMMINGS.

He, William, was in the second expedition of the famous Captain John Lovewell, with his cousin, Jonathan Cummings, against the Peaquhat Indians. They left Dunstable Jan. 29, 1725, and triumphantly marched into Dover, and later into Boston, with ten Indian scalps stretched on hoops and elevated on poles, for which they received a bounty of one hundred pounds. William and Jonathan were also in the party of Captain Lovewell in his last and fatal expedition that left Dunstable about the sixteenth day of April, 1725, old style, which numbered forty-six men.

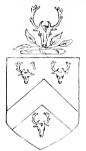
From "Potter's History of Manchester;"—"When out but a short time Toby, a friendly Indian, attached to the expedition, becoming lame was sent back, with great reluctance on his part. At Contoocook William Cummings, of Dunstable, became so lame in consequence of a wound receive from the

enemy sometime previous, that he was obliged to return home, his kinsman (Jonathan), returning with him to assist him on his way."

All the soldiers under Lovewell were grantees of land in reward for duty done. William Cummings was one of these grantees, of Suncook, now Pembroke, N.H. Soon after the grant he sold his interest in the township. He settled in that part of Dunstable now called Hudson, his farm lying on the Hudson River. He died 1757, his wife, 1769. If he had not come home lame, he would, undoubtedly, never have returned at all, for his company, perished.

William's children were:—Sarah, 1728; Ebenezer, 1730; JOHN HAR-WOOD, our ancestor, Dorcas, 1737; Rebecca, 1740; Joseph, 1742; Thaddens, 1745.

John Harwood Cummings, son of Deacon William, was born April 4th, 1733, at Dunstable and died at Nottingham West, near Hampshire, or Hudson, as it is called at present, in 1767. He married at Groton, Mass., May 5, 1763, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Simons) Worcester.



Harwood Arms

John Harwood of Roston Mass., 1645. Will proved in London 1655 Arms Argent, a Chevron between three stags heads, cabossed sable Crest—A stags' head, cabossed sable

GENERATION V.

JOHN HARWOOD CUMMINGS, SON OF DEACON WHELIAM CUMMINGS AND SARAH HARWOOD, (JOHN JR., JOHN SR., ISAAC)

Had issue: Benjamin, 1764; AMOS, my kinsman, born Sept. 41, 4767; John, who settled in New York; and daughter, Elizabeth, 1773.

GENERATION VI.

AMOS P. CUMMINGS, SON OF JOHN HARWOOD CUMMINGS AND SARAH CUMMINGS, (WILLIAM, JOHN, JOHN, 18AAC)

Was born at Dunstable Sept. 11th, 1767. He married Elizabeth Wright, of Westford, Mass. She was born 1773, and died at Windsor (my mother's home), 1856, aged 83. He died Feb., 1865. Children: Lucinda, 1798; Be-

linda, 1802; Caroline R. (my grandmother), 1806; John Harwood, 1809; and Harriet, 1812." (History of Deerfield.)

And thus the Cummings line is as follows:

Isaac Cummings, born 1601; John Cummings, born 1630; John Cummings, born 1657; Deacon William Cummings, born 1702; John Harwood Cummings, born 1733; Amos Cummings, born 1767,

Before taking up the Cross line, it might be as well to record a few of the Cummings kinsmen who attained prominence in the Revolutionary War, etc.

Captain John Cummings was a prominent military man. He was grandson of our John the first. He died aged 72. Deacon Isaac, born 1633, was He was sergeant in the British Colonial army. The British impressed him for the Narragansett expedition. Abraham, son of our first John, born Dunstable 1680, married our kinswoman, Elizabeth Wright, of Woburn. She had an extensive practice as midwife, and was distinguished for sagacity and energy. Thomas Cummings, grandson of Isaac, 1670, selectman at Boxford. Deacon John Cummings, son of our second John, born 1682, moderator first town meeting, Chelmsford, married into famous Adams family. He was selectman, and clerk of Chelmsford. Jonathan Cummings, grandson of our first John, was deacon and one of the leading men in the town of Merrimae, Mass. Ephraim Cummings, grandson of our second John, was moderator of the town of Nottingham West for several years, born 1706. - Captain John Cummings, born 1698, grandson of our first John, was prominent in the militia and held various offices in the town. Elezar Cummings, born 1701, established the first ferry across the Merrimac River, and first hotel at Hudson, N.H. He was town selectman. Captain Jos. Cummings, adopted by Thomas Howlett at the age of twelve. He died in 1794, aged 102. He was strong mentally and physically, and when nearly one hundred, could mount his horse from the ground. He had 173 descendants.

Samuel Cummings, great-grandson of Isaac, married Prudence Lawrence of Groton, Mass., 1739. He signed the charter for Dunstable, Mass., and was first town clerk, Justice of Peace for Hollis, N.H., and town moderator or Mayor. In 1747 he was delegated to the General Court, New Hampshire. He held his commission of Justice of Peace from the king.

Lient. Nathaniel Cummings, great-grandson of Isaac, born in Dunstable, soldier in Louisburg expedition.

Captain John Cummings, great-grandson of Isaac, revolutionary soldier, 1775, in Col. Prescott regiment.

Deacon John Cummings, first moderator of Westford, was son of second John. He married Elizabeth Adams. He was moderator of the first town meeting of Westford, clerk in 1736. He was very prominent in Westford affairs. His son, Lieut. John Cummings, married Sarah Lawrence, daughter of Elizor Lawrence of Littleton; so that father and son married into two famous families. He died at Hancock, aged 83. His daughter Abigail, married Jonathan Sawyer, and, strangely enough, this is the line of Mrs. Lorana Cross, of Lawrence, Mass.

Lieut. Benj. Cummings, grandson of second John, born Hollis, N.H., 1757, died aged 47. He was a minute man at Bunker Hill.

Nathauiel Cummings, great-great-grandson of our first John, was a minnte man in Col. Prescott's Company, and reported on that fateful day, April 19, 1775.

Oliver Cummings, direct descendant from our first John, was a revolutionary soldier, being in his father's company as a rifler at White Plains.

Deacon Asa Cummings, revolutionary soldier, born at Ipswich, 1759, died aged 89. He was a prominent man at Albany, Me.

Daniel Cummings, direct descendant from Isaac, marched at the alarm, April 19, 1775.

Captain Free Cummings, born 1751, died aged 81, was minute man in Providence, R.I., Dec. 1776.

Moses, descendant of Isaac, was born at Ipswich, 1726, and married Esther Adams. He was remarkable chiefly as the son of Moses Cummings and Abigail Estey, whose mother was burned as a witch.

EIGHT CUMMINGS SOLDIERS IN REVOLUTION MOSES CUMMINGS MOTHER BURNED AS A WITCH

In those days the belief in witcheraft generally prevailed, and thousands of innocent women were legally murdered as a result. Mary Estey was one of them. Where such a glaring error could exist amongst an enlightened people, it leads one to wonder if some of the beliefs almost universally shared by the peoples of the civilized world to-day, are not just as wrong, and will not be considered so in future ages.

Mary Estey's maiden name was Towne and she came from Norfolk, England. Her sister, Rebecca, on July 19, 1692, was found guilty, and executed as a witch. Mary was arrested April 21st, 1692, and kept in jail until May 18th, and released. On May 18th a second warrant was issued. She was called from her home at midnight and taken to Salem Jail, and placed in chains. She was tried, found guilty, and condemned to death, and on Sept., 1692, was executed with seven others.

Evidently the grandmother of Moses Cummings was a bright intelligent woman, and possessed an intellect of a superior mould to the blatant, ranting, religious fanatics around her. Her petition to governor Phipps is a master piece, and is worth re-producing. She said in her communication:—"The

humble petition of Mary Estev unto His Excellency William Phipps, and to the honored Judge and Bench now sitting in Judicature in Salem, and to the Rey. Ministers, humbly showeth that, whereas your poor and humble petitioner, be condemned to die, do humbly beg of you to take into your judicions and pious consideration that your poor and humble petitioner, knowing my own innocency, blessed be the Lord for it, and seeing plainly the wiles and subtility of my accusers, by myself cannot but judge charitably of others who are going the same way as myself, if the Lord steps not mightily in. I was confined a whole month upon the same account and then cleared by the afflicted persons, as some of your honors know, and in two days' time I was cried out upon them, and have been confined, and am now condemned to die. The Lord above knows my innocency then and likewise now, as the great day will be known to men and angels. I petition to your honors, not for my own life, because I know I must die, and my appointed time is set, and the Lord knows it is so, but if it be possible no more blood should be shed which cannot be avoided in the way and course you go in. I question not that Your Honors do to the utmost of your powers in the discovery and detecting of witcheraft and witches, and would not be guilty of innocent blood for the world, BY MY OWN INNOCENCY I KNOW YOU ARE IN THE WRONG WAY. I humbly beg that Your Honors examine these afflicted persons strictly and keep them apart for some time, and likewise to try some of these confessing witches, I being confident several of them have belied themselves and others, as will appear in the world to come, whither I am now going. 1 QUESTION NOT YOU WILL SEE AN ALTERATION IN THESE THINGS (prophesy). They say as myself and others have made a league with the Devil, we cannot confess. I know, and the Lord knows as well, they belie me, and so I question not they do others, I beg Your Honors not to deny this my humble petition from a poor dying innocent person.

It will be observed that she did not plead for her own life, and thus has been called by her descendants. The Self-Forgetful. After her execution her hasband fought for years to have her good name restored. After twenty long years the General Court annulled the decision, and granted twenty pounds to the husband, to assist in defraying the expenses of his petition,—tardy and astoundingly in dequate reparation!

Dr. Palfry, in his history of New England, says: "The people of Massachusetts, like all other people of the seventeenth century, believed in witcheraft. They thought they had scripture for the belief, and knew they had law for it. The belief was common from the most learned to the uneducated. In 1484 Pope Innocent issued a Bull, punishing witchraft with death. Martin Luther wrote, 'I should have no compassion on these witches, I would burn them all.' Bishop Jewell, before Queen Elizabeth said, 'May it please your Grace, witches and sorcerers are increasing in our realm.' Lord Bacon, one of the wisest men that ever lived, acknowledged witcheraft as one of the declinations from religion. In 1664 Sir Matthew Hale ordered two witches to be hung. John Wesley said in effect 'Giving up witcheraft is giving up the Bible.' During Cromwell's time sixty witches were hanged in Suffoik."



DEACON WILLIAM CUMMINGS

A LOVEWELL MUSKETEER

WHO DOUBLY AVENGED THE DEATH OF HIS MOTHER

There were pioneers among them, men of peace but still they'd fight With their Bible in their left hand and their musket in their right Oh! the Indian-time of murder, and of vengeance quick, condign Kin were killed and the survivors were the forbears of our line 80 these men of brawn and shew took religion as their base 80 we write them down WITH HONOR in the passing of our race

THE LITTLE REBEL.

ANOTHER IMMORTAL NAME ADDED TO OUR LIST OF KINSMEN.
PRUDENCE (CUMMINGS) WRIGHT LEADS A COMPANY OF
AMAZONS

DRESSED IN THEIR HUSBANDS CLOTHING THEY GUARD JEWETTS BRIDGE AND ARREST A ROYALIST SPY.

PRUDENCE REPRESENTS THREE OF OUR LINES, SHE WAS A CUMMINGS, A WRIGHT AND A GRAND-DAUGHTER OF A LAWRENCE.

Samuel Cummings, grandson of our second John, had a daughter, Prudence, who is historically mentioned in connection with the revolution. She married one of our kinsmen, David Wright, son of Samuel and Anna Lawrence Wright. The following is an abstract from "Loyalists of the American Revolution:" After the departure of Col. Prescott's minute men, Mrs. David Wright, of Pepperell, Mrs. Jos. Shuttick and neighboring women collected at what is now Jewett's Bridge, over the Nasshan River between Pepperell and Groton, and, CLOTHED IN THEIR HUSBANDS APPAREL, left behind, and armed

with muskets, pitchforks, and other weapons, and having elected Mrs, Wright their commander, resolutely determined that "no fee to freedom" foreign or domestic, should pass that bridge. Soon there appeared Mr. Leonard Whiting on horseback, supposed to be treasonably engaged in carrying intelligence to the enemy. Whiting, by direction of Mrs. Wright, in her assumed position as sergeant of the Bridge Guard, was seized, taken from his horse, searched and detained as a prisoner. Despatches were found in his boots which were sent to the Committee of Observation at Groton." There now stands at the place where the incident took place, a stone two and a half feet by three and a half or four feet, with this inscription, 'Near this spot a party of patriotic women, under the leadership of Mrs. David Wright, of Pepperell, in April, 1775, captured Leonard Whiting, a tory, who was carrying treasonable despatches to the enemy at Boston. He was taken a prisoner to Groton, and the despatches taken to the Committee of Safety at Cambridge. She died Dec. 2, 1823. Prindence Wright, Chapter D.A.R., of Pepperell, is named after her.

John Cummings, the great grandson of our first John, is interesting in as much as he married Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Rachel Howard, she being a member of the famous Howard family of England, and a direct descendant of King Edward I. They had two children, John and Willard, who, of course, share this distinction.

THIRTY CUMMINGS KINSMEN FOUGHT IN THE REVOLUTION. SOME OF THEM ANSWERED THE FIRST CALL TO ARMS. AS A RACE THEY WERE OF FINE PHYSIQUE AND NOTED FOR LONGEVITY.

Amos Cummings, who murried Elizabeth, daughter of John Wright and Sarah (Lawrence) Wright, died at my mothers home in his 98th year. He was six feet four inches and built in proportion.

THE ELM OUTLASTS THE MAN. AN AGED CITIZEN.

TAKEN FROM THE VERMONT JOURNAL.

Died, in Windsor, Feb. 6, 1865, Mr. Amos P. Cummings, in the ninety-eighth year of his age.

Mr. Cummings was born Sept. 11, 1767, in West Nottingham, N. H. In his seventh year he went from his home to live in Deerfield, Mass. This was before the revolutionary war. He remembered distinctly the beginning of the war, the excitement which was caused at Deerfield, by the intelligence of the first battle, and the efforts which were made to raise troops and equip them for the first Continental Army. There is standing in Deerfield an elm tree, which Mr. Cummings set out in May, 1775, two months before the declaration of Independence. Its trunk is fifteen feet and a half in circumference, and the tree formerly shaded one hundred and twenty-five feet of ground, though it has lost some of its branches.

In his thirteenth year he set out for Vermont with a family which was

moving to the town of Westerfield. On his way up, the party heard of the burning of Royalton, and on that account remained for a year or two in a place further down the river. He located in Windsor, Vermont, before the year 1800.

He joined the Congregational Church in his sixty-eighth year. His remarkably vigorous constitution enabled him to labor on the farm until his ninety-fifth year. He walked for a mile, and attended church on his ninety-fourth birthday. He became very familiar with the Scriptures, and liked to repeat a portion of them when he could no longer read. His last words were, "I am not afraid to die, because my God is with me."

Much of the information obtained regarding the early Cunnings' was from a genealogy of the family by Λ . O. Cunnings who claimed to have unearthed ten thousand descendants of the first pioneer Isaac of that name.

This claim was made years ago, and no doubt the number has been since materially increased. Isaac's descendants should be grateful to Mr. A. O. Cummings for his remarkable work.

As we read we marvel at the rapid growth of the human race and the wonder of it all, that the pioneer Isaac Cunnings should have been able to give the heritage of his name to a thousand of his children's children unto the ninth and tenth generation.



GOING TO MARKET

1650—Isaac Cammings and Family Apswich, Mass. -1650

Isaac Cuming good old soul
Was born in 1601
Long, long ago, but I am told
His race is not yet run.
Not yet—indeed there seems no end
For this is what I hear
A thousand Cumingses descend
From this old pioneer.
And you who share the Cuming name
If this you'll have no doubt
The way you still keep 'Cuming' on
You'll never 'peter out.'



1390 — Marriage of Sir William Crosse de Charlynge and Eleanor daughter of Banulph of and Eleanor (Ganvil) Cotgreave (Lord de Hargrave Tarvin and Tattenham) 1390

Without wishing to appear flippant, it might be suggested that the split skirt had been introduced several centuries ago by the male portion of the human race.

CROSS.

SUB CRUCE SALUS

THE FOUNDERS OF THE ENGLISH LINE FLOURISHED IN THE REIGN OF EDWARD L

Cross—The family of De La Croys, de Cruce, Del Crosse, Crosses (spelled these ways in ancient deeds) were seated at Wigan Co., Lancaster, England, in the reign of the first Edward, 1230—1250; and about 1350 were seated at Crosse Hall. They were afterwards at Liverpool and Charlynch: (Patronimies Britannica Page 76.)

WIGAN.

Camden writing in 1607 says—Here Dugless a small brook; near which our Arthur (as Ninnius says) defeated the Saxons in a very memorable battle. Near the rise of it stands Wiggin, a town, formerly called Wibiggin as they affirm; I have nothing to say of the name, but that the Lancashire men call buildings 'biggin'; nor of the town, except that it is neat, and plentiful, and has a corporation consisting of Mayor and Burgesses, also that the rector of the church is, as I am lead to believe, Lord of the Town.

THE FAMILY NAME OF CROSS.

The name was originally taken from the symbolic cross of the Christians. In the Crusades the cross-crosslet was used on the arms of the family. Their heraldic motto was 'sub cruce salus' (safety under the cross). The Maltese Cross in the beak of the heron is one of the few birds found in the early coats of arms.

THE ENGLISH CROSSE FAMILY IS SEVEN CENTURIES OLD. LANCASTER AND SOMERSET CROSSES. LINKING UP THE LONG GENEALOGICAL CHAIN.

Undoubtedly the Crosses of Wiggin, Lancaster, were the ancestors of the Crosses of Crosse Hall. Lancaster, and they were in turn the ancestors of the Crosses of Charlynch, Somersetshire.

It has also been claimed that the descendants of John and William Cross of Haverhill, N.H., 1700, are of this Charlynch line.

It has been further asserted that the connecting link between the English and American Crosses was Robert Crosse, Sr., of Ipswich, Mass., and that he had a son John Crosse, Sr., who married Ruth Swan and that these twain became the parents of the Crosses of Haverhill.

My attitude is as follows: I believe that my mother Elizabeth Caroline Cross (Goodman) descended from the Wiggan and Charlynch Crosses through Robert Cross, Sr., of Ipswich, Mass', and his descendant William Cross, of Haverhill.

I cannot prove these statements by documentary evidence, I can only affirm that I am satisfied to accept them as correct and to acknowledge the Charlynch Crosses as my English ancestors and Robert Cross, Sr., of Ipswich, Mass., as the founder of our American line.

It is probably of some importance that these assertions cannot be gainsaid. No, not with all the skill and resourcefullness of the most able genealogist of the day. It cannot be said there is the proof that you are wrong. Unfortunately however the only evidence we can produce to back up our assertions is of a presumptive nature. For these reasons I feel it my duty to explain that while I am satisfied to enjoy whatever pleasure there is to be derived from reading the records of the illustrious English Crosses with the moral certainly

that they were (as Camden expresses it) "of our flock," I can do no more than to invite my Cross kinsmen to share my belief. As regards the presumptive evidence here introduced I hope it may prove as satisfactory to my readers as it is to me. It is no doubt wrong in many details—but in the essential points I believe it substantially correct.

The credit of binding together the weakened links must be given to Mrs. Lorana Cross, of Lawrence, Mass., a lady to whom is largely due whatever success may be attained by these earlier Cross memoirs.

There has hardly been a letter written, an article published or a book printed regarding the early history of the Cross family where it has not been found necessary to borrow the result of Mrs. Cross labors. She is now 78 years of age but still actively following the bent of her inclinations in genealogical work. Many years ago she was colaborating in this field with kinsmen who have since passed away. Mrs. Cross remains, to encourage and inspire us to greater effort. She has often said that when she lays aside the work, she hoped others would take it up and persevere until happily they forged a perfect genealogical chain from the Wigan Crosses through seven centuries till to-day.

No matter what may occur in the future. No matter what may be the criticism of Mrs. Cross' contentions to-day, to her must go the greatest measure of praise, for what she has already accomplished. The attempt to prove our claim beyond the peradventure of a doubt by documentary evidence, has taxed the brains and resourcefullness of the most skillful genealogists of the past half century.

These facts make Mrs. Cross' presentation all the more remarkable and as this lady is perhaps the best able to speak on this subject she will present her own case in these memoirs.

Her contention is that Robert Cross, Sr., of Ipswich, Mass., was a son of John Cross, a sea captain, who sailed between Ipswich, England, and Ipswich, Mass., in the seventeenth century and who was a brother of Sir Robert Cross of Charlynch, Somersetshire, a soldier hero of the Elizabethian period.

That Robert Cross, Sr., settled in Ipswich, Mass., early in the seventcenth century and was the founder of our American line.

Undoubtedly, the presumptive evidence regarding the English Crosses is strong enough to carry conviction with it.

As to the period between Robert Cross, Sr., and John and William Cross, of Haverhill, N. H., some of the evidence may not be considered permissable, but much will be found that is permissable and seems difficult to set aside even should we so desire, and after all it is on the evidence as a whole that the case must rest.

It will then be understood that these Cross memoirs for the period mentioned - that is from the Wigan Crosses, of Lancaster, to John and William Cross, of Haverhill, N. H.,—will be presented by Mrs. Cross in these pages and that it will be essentially in her own words, the author introducing the head lines and the illustrations originally taken from old prints representing the actual scenes and any documents which may have been sent to him from England. For these "subheaderies" and illustrations the author requests that his readers grant him a liberal literary license as his object is to stimulate interest in what many believe to be a rather dry subject.

Mrs. Cross' presentation is in the form of chronologically arranged extracts from the scores of intensely interesting letters written to the author by this gifted lady correspondent, whose genealogical labors, it must be remembered, were carried on wholly in the interests of her children and grand-children, that she might be able to present to them in her life time a comprehensive record of their illustrious ancestors.

BY MRS. LORANA CROSS.

The first paper here submitted, is one sent to the author by the Rev. William Bell, of Charlynch, Somersetshire. It is interesting as it bears the name of the great Camden and proves the connection between the Crosses, of Cross Hall, Lancaster, and the Crosses of Charlynch.

VERBATIM COPY OF THE CROSSE AND COTGREAVE PEDIGREES.

Sir Ranulph Cotgreave, Lord de Hargrave, Tarvin, and Tattenhall, in the County Palatine of Chester, living in ye reigns of Hemy IV. and Henry V., married Elinor, daughter of Sir Francis Gamvil de Mollington, in ye said Countie; and had issue:

- 1. Ranulph, his heir, who espoused Elinor, daughter of Tafford, Esq., de Bretton, in ve Countie of Flint.
- 2. Elinor, who wedded Sir William Crosse de Charlenge, in ye Countie of Somerset, and Sutton, Cheshire. And had issue:

William Crosse, Esq., de Charlenge and Sutton, his heirs, who wedded Isabel, daughter of Robert de Holme, Lord de Frannure, in ye first named Countie. And had issue:

John Crosse, Esq., de Charlenge and Sutton, who married Constance, daughter of William Boteler, or Butler, Esq., de Warrington, in ye Countie of Lancaster. And had issue:

John Crosse, Esq., de Charlenge and Sutton, who espoused Ursula, daughter of Thomas Wentworth, Esq., de Bronghton, in ye Countie of Flint. And had issue:

Sir William Crosse de Charlenge and Sutton, who married Anghard, daughter of Mathew Ellis, Esq., de Overleigh, near Chester.



1390—Sir William Cross of Charlynge and Elinor daughter of Lord de Hargrave and Tattenhall—1390

DEFINITION OF ARMORIAL BEARINGS CONNECTED WITH THE FAMILIES OF CROSSE AS DEPICTED IN THE COTGREAVE PEDIGREE.

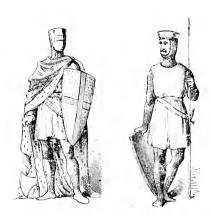
1st Shield. Quarterly of 12—1st Quarter, Gules & Or, in the first and fourth quarters, a crosslet argent for Crosse. 2nd Argent, a canton sable for Sutton. 3rd Azure, a chief, and three chevronells in base, or for Fitz-hugh. 4th Or, on a fesse asure, three garbs of the first for Vernon. 5th Gules, a saltire argent, for Neville. 6th Gules, a cross fluery or, for Latimer. 7th Argent, a saltire gules, on a chief of the 2nd three escallope shells of the 1st, for Talboys. 8th Or, a lion rampant, double quewed sable, for Wells. 9th, Per pale asure and Or, a cross engrailed counterchanged, for Pole. 10th, Varier, Azure and argent, a fesse fretty gules, for Marmion. 11th, Argent, a cross engrailed gules, for Gournay. 12th, Azure, a lion rampant argent for Montalt, impaling gules a fesse indented ermine between three bugle horns or stringed argent, for Cotgreave.

2nd. Shield. Crosse with the said quarterings, impaling barry of six or and azure in dexter chief point, a canton argent charged with a rose gules, seedes and barbed proper, for Holme.

3rd Shield. Crosse with the same quarterings, impaling argent three covered cups in bend between two bendlets engrailed sable, for Boteler or Butler.

4th Shield. Crosse with the aforesaid quarterings, impaling sable a cheveron between three leopards heads or, for Wentworth.

5th Shield. Crosse with the above quarterings, impaling ermine a lion rampant sable, for Ellis.



1415—Sir William Crosse at Agincourt—1415

Ye aforesaid Sir William Crosse de Charlenge and Sutton was descended from ye very ancient family of ye Crosses of Crosse Hall in ye County of Lancaster, quartered ye ensigns of ye above ancient families in right of his mother, Maude, daughter and Co-heirs of Sir William Sutton de Sutton and Elton in ye County Palatine of Chester; and was living temp: Henry V., and was slain whilst fighting under that monarch at ye Battle of Agincourt, A.D. 1415.

This is to certify that the above was compiled by me, from records in ye possession of the Cotgreaves de Hargrave, Tarvin and Tattenhall, in ye Countie Palatine of Chester.

[Signed]

WILLIAM CAMDEN.

August 16th, 1598.

The aforesaid was extracted from a Pedigree, in my possession, of the Cotgreaves de Hargreave, etc., in the County of Chester, which family my father, the late Sir John Cotgreave, of Netherlegh House, near Chester, (through females) represented.

Witness my hand and seal this 9th July, 1849.

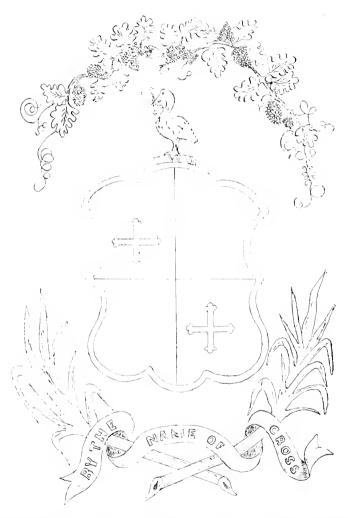
[Signed]

ELLEN COTGREAVE.

N.B. In Burkes History of The Commoners, Edition of 1839, Vol. 1, Page 530, it is mentioned that: Sir John Cotgreave, Knt., of Netherlegh House, in the County of Chester, b. 22nd July, 1770; m. first 20th August, 1791, Miss Catherine Crosse of the ancient family of Crosse of Crosse Hall.

SHERLOCK HOLMES METHODS.

In proving the connection, as between the English and American Crosses, and as between the Ipswich and Haverhill Crosses in America, the process of deductive reasoning had to be resorted to.



Arms of Charlynge Crosses. Traced from those originally painted by a London artist for Jeremy L. Cross, our kinsman. Clusters of grapes and stalks of corn tell their own story.

Ralph and Jeremy cross the brine To purchase the arms of the Charlynch line. Why should they have the same desire To own the arms of Somersetshire!

"Jeremy L. Cross, of our line, made a trip to England one hundred years ago undoubtedly for the purpose of looking up his ancestors. While there he gave an order to a skillfull artist to paint for him the crest and armorial bearings of the Charlynch Crosses. He brought this painting back with him and gave it an honored place in his library at his own home."

"This act of Jeremy L. Cross can lead to no other belief than that he at least was convinced of his descent from the Somerset line."

Jeremy Cross had great literary ability and being a famous freemason and lecturer had accustomed himself to historical research. Again Miss Eliza Cross, his sister, was living in my time, and she assured me that her brother had proven the English connection, and not until he was convinced and had the documents in his possessions to substantiate his claim, did he purchase the Arms

Miss Eliza stated that her brother had discovered that there was a knight in the family—Sir Robert Cross, and that Robert Cross, Sr., a member of this same Charlynch family to which Sir Robert belonged, had settled in Ipswich. Mass., and was the founder of the American line.

MRS. LORANA CROSS EVIDENCE CONTINUED.

GENERAL RALPH CROSS ALSO BUYS THE CROSS ARMS.
BEING A SOLDIER HE PREFERS THOSE OF SIR ROBERT CROSS.

One hundred and fifty years ago General Ralph Cross, of the Colonial army, gave an order to a well known London artist to paint for him the arms of Sir Robert Cross.

He was in London at the time and was evidently an American of distinction, as it is said that some guild, or other religious or philanthropic Society, presented him with a large family bible which was afterwards used by Whitfield, the great Divine, on the occasion of his evangelical work in the Colonies.

That General Ralph Cross purchased the arms in 1773, and that fifty years after, Jeremy L. Cross, his kinsman, also purchased the Cross arms (each time the work being performed by skilled artists) is significant in itself and seems to very strongly indicate that both of these distinguished kinsmen had no doubt whatever of the English connection."

Jeremy Cross was of the Haverhill N. H. Line; General Ralph Cross was of the Ipswich-Newburyport line. Still they had one thought in common to have in their possession the arms of the same ancestral family.

Does not this further suggest a connection between the Haverhill and Ipswich-Newbury lines! and the descent from a common ancestor Robert Cross Sr. of Ipswich, Mass.

"In 1773 the feeling was rather hostile between England and the American colonies, for in two years afterwards they openly rebelled. This is mentioned to create the impression that General Cross, a leader in the American army, would not have been inclined to purchase Sir Roberts arms purely from a sentimental notion, that, as he Sir Robert was of the same name and an English naval officer, he should like to have them.

Undoubtedly, a man of his standing and character, chosen to lead and manage men, would not encourage such a childish fancy; certainly not to such an extent as to have these arms painted by an artist and paraded on the walls of his home.

He must have genninely believed he was a kinsman.

Robert Cross Sr. lived in Ipswich for many years; Robert's son and grandson would certainly have an absolute knowledge of this kinship, thus the information would come—fresh and—convincingly to General Ralph Cross, who consequently decided to have a visible token of his great—warrior kinsman—in—his own—keeping, that it might be treasured by his family for all time. These arms are now in possession of Professor Cross—of—the—college—of Technology, Boston, the great grandson of General Ralph Cross."—And—are—here reproduced.



Sir Robert Cross Arms.

Inscription:--Quarterly Argent and gules. In the first quarter a cross crosslet of the second, was confirmed by William Camden in April 1602 in the 44th year of the reign of Elizabeth to Sir Robert Cross Kt. son of William Cross of Char-

lenge in the County of Somersett, Gentleman and a crest, then granted for his valorous and landable service to God, his Prince, and Country, in sundry Military employments both by sea and land especially against the Spanish Armada 1588 at the overthrow and burning of the Spanish Navy and in bay of Cadiz, at the capture of the famous Town of Cadiz 1596. For which he most deservedly received the honors of Knighthood.

Fanstina E. I. in Biblioth-Cotton—G. S. Earle pinxit 1773.

The Cross-Crosslet as it is called is of Teutonic or German origin. The order was of an ecclesiastic Nature.

Edmond's complete body of Heraldry says: "The family of Cross bore the Cross-Crosslet on their arms during the crusades. Sir Robert was Knighted by the Earl of Essex whose features appear in these memoirs. Lord Howard the High Lord Admiral assisted. It will be noted that the shield is a Norman shield, and refers to the Norman descent.

Arms were not registered until the reign of King James who succeeded Elizabeth. It was in King James time that Sir Robert got both his Coats registered, the first given him by Elizabeth eighteen years before.

General Rulph Cross actually made a trip to England to secure this painting.

Jeremy Cross obtained the arms of the Charlynch Crosses at the College of Heraldry. It was somewhat similar to Sir Robert's arms but did not have the Knights belinet as a crest.

Cross names run through 4 volumns of indices in the dooms day book of William L

In ancient Somersetshire and Herald's Visitations, we learn that William Cross father of Sir Robert, was ignobled in 1623, also his two brothers. Charles and Andrew. The following is the record, as sent by Geo. Frederick Lee, D. D., vicar of All Saints, Lambeth, England. The following persons of the Tenderfield Hundred disclaimed Gentry before the Herald:

Chris, Cross, Gentleman. Ignoble Spaxton Andrew Cross, Gentleman. Ignoble Spaxton William Cross, Gentleman. Ignoble Charlinge This was Sir Roberts father, and his two uncles. I have read their fathers will, and he gave them all land in Spaxton."

It has been said that the Crosses, being farmers, (agriculturalists and vinticulturalists, as Jeremy Cross, the historian, seemed to have ascertained,) were not able to afford to keep up their connection with the nobility. I have been told by genealogists, however, that it was a common practice for the nobility in the 17th century, to smub the King's Heralds on their visitations by refusing to appear before them and give them money. They claimed that once noble, always noble, and although the Herald declared them ignoble, that it did not as a fact materially affect their standing among the nobility.

ADMIRAL CROSS

Explanation of the Arms given by Mrs. Cross: Color, Silvery White.

Admiral's Ensign. Given in this Case to Sir Robert.

The wreath in the Cross Arms signifies the method in ancient times of fastening the crest to the helmet. The cross, unless expressly stated to be on chapeau, or coronet, is always on wreath. Robert Cross crest was a heron, with a Cross pattie.

The shield: Party per cross; party divided by lines; party per cross, divided by two lines. The one, perpendicular, the other horizontal crossing each other in the centre, which forms a quarterly and describes the Cross arms, and is called a Norman shield. The Norman shield varied in shape. It was first long and narrow, a board covered with hide. By degrees it ceased to be used in war, and became more and more used as an architectural organient.

The mantling is a sort of cloak or mantle extended behind the shield sufficiently ample to include the whole achievement. It is generally represented flotant, which means jagged with a sword, an evidence of prowess. The mantling of Knight's were crimson lined with satin. Thus the mantle on the Cross arms.

The scroll, or ribbon, under the arms was for the order or motto of the Cross family. Sir Robert Cross became an Admiral. The letters "M. N." mean Majesty's Navy, and "L. L." Lord Lieut, of the country.

The S. S. Collar as seen on Robert's arms, entitled the wearer to silver spurs.

The S. Collar of Knighthood, from Berry's Encyclopedia of Heraldry.

"The king had agreed with his men that all those of his company who were not gentlemen, he would make them so, and give them warrants of it and have them henceforth enjoy such privileges as the gentlemen of England had; and to the end that they should be known from others, he gave them leave to wear a collar, powdered with the letters "S," meaning sovereign. Subsequently the titled nobility wore the "S, S," on their collar.

REV. W. A. BELL BELIEVES.

Rev. W. A. Bell, rector of Charlynch the seat of the English Crosses who settled in Ipswich, Mass., in the seventeenth century wrote that he believed our American Crosses were descended from the Charlynch family. Mr. Bell wrote the Life and Times of Sir Robert Cross."

STRACHEY SAYS ITS SO.'

Mr. Strachey the famous editor of the London Spectator carried on a brisk correspondence with the Author.

This distinguished journalist affirmed that the Massachusett Crosses sprang from the Charlynch line.

Years before this correspondence was in progress, he had written in his journal:

"In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, Sir Robert Cross with two other ships of the line, seized and sunk the Madre de Deo of the Crown of Portugal the largest of warships of the Armada.

Today we learn that on the defeat of the Spanish Navy by the Americans the Spanish Commanders sword was received by Lieut. Wainwright, a kinsman of Sir Robert Cross of the Spanish Armada. Thus three hundred years after his illustrious kinsman had gained immortal fame by assisting as commander to drive the Spaniards from the sea a warrior of the same blood acts a conspicuous part in again humbling the Spaniards to the dust."

Mr. Strachey suggested writing to the Countess of Malmsbury, this was done and the following letter received:

EXTRACT FROM LETTER FROM THE COUNTESS OF MALMSBURY

115 Queen's Gate.

I am much obliged to you for your interesting letter. If I ever should be in that part of the world, I shall certainly try to visit the farm house (Cross homester). Methuen,) where eight generations of the Crosses have lived. John and Robert are names in my family, of members who settled at Fayne Court, Bloomfield, near Bridgewater, before 1690, when the house was rebuilt. It was unfortunately burned down a few years ago, and every paper destroyed, including all those relating to Sir Robert Cross. I do not despair of eventually obtaining some of the information from other quarters.

and I am at present engaged in trying to reconstitute the family pedigree, which was also burnt.

I have never heard that Sir Robert Crosse was married, but he may have been. I have never heard that any member of our family lived at Ipswich, (Massachusetts.) Sir Robert's sister married into the Strachey family. Sutton Court belonged to her. My father took the name of Hamilton with a property from his mother's brother, Col. Hamilton. My brother John succeeded him, whose name was also John, and Capt. John Hamilton, the present head of the family, will, I trust, in time rebuild Fayne Court, when he inherits it at my mother's death.

Yours truly,

Susan Malemsbury."

Countess Malmesbury also enclosed a crest, (neatly executed in pencil by herself, for these memoirs) granted to Sir Robert by Queen Elizabeth, for his services during the Spanish Armada Invasion.



Crest granted to Sir Robert Crosse by Queen Elizabeth, for his Services during the Spanish Armada, Motto: Se Inserit Asfeis.

Reproduced from the original drawing done by the Countess of Malmsbury for these memoirs.



THE CUMMINGS ELM

All the old pioneer races seem to have had a family elm as well as a family bible. The Crosses and Cummings certainly had such a tree. The Washington elm of revolutionary days is typical of them all. Amos Cummings planted the Cummings elm two months before the revolution. It is symbolical of the Family Tree of Life. It may flourish for centuries and then its ample branches may become sapless; wither and drop off, until nothing is left but a memory "lter is where the old tree stood."

Brownfild, Man Budging before 1600, when the house was to built . Ithan hufortunately burneting I fam a fing law aga und Mitusting letter Mounted be we that pant In chiding all there relate of the levered I will Cape to Su hobent lanne - To They I wind the farm house hol Mopain of Culutuall. Totaming dome of the A hope have lined Solu & Bohent are have granters & are at Settled at Fype out trying to relocatetule the family pediffee which

Letter from the Conntess of Malmesbury, whose maiden name was Cross—Changed by Law to Hamilton—She descended from the Charlynch Crosses—and being Conntess of Malmesbury before her marriage, retains the title.

The following copy of a most interesting letter, written by Sir Robert Cross, and sent by Rev. Mr. Bell, at once proves that Sir Robert was married, very much married; but had no issue.

LETTER OF SIR ROBERT CROSSE TO LORD SALISBURY.

1606 7. Feb. 11.

Martinabbe.

Right honorable and very good lord. I have som tims watted at your chamber, to showe my love and dutie to your Lo, & then have fond you so over bordened wythe matters of state, and abondences of sutters. & my bisness o smale, that I thought yt fitter to forbare though once I had a good



1590 Marriage of Sir Robert Crosse 1590

"I thought yt my beste course to betake me to a wyffe—Now I heir say that the pore fortune, I had wyth her, the two parts tharof wyl be taking from me, because she is a recusant"



OUR "BOBS"

1595 Sir Robert Crosse on the occasion of his receiving Knighthood 1595

[Continued from page 59.]

desir to have been a humble sutter for a pore ward, and watted your comyng fourthe, and seeing your lo: accompaned with greatt lordes did forbare to presse or troble you then.

Now I do mouste humbly intrett your honerable favor in this my pore distressed cause, weh heir I mouste make relation of. After the decesse of of our latte soffren Quin Elizabeth, I found in myselfe a newe estate, and seeing ther woulde be no ymployment for me, I thought vt my beste course to betake me to a wyffe, with then I did, thinking to have lived in pease with my selfe and the world, but now I heir say that the pore Fortune I had wythe her, the two parts tharof wyl be taking from me, because she is a recusant. I have my endevore to alter her from it, and have found that grasse with the lord of Cantelbury to com to my house, and sr Cristoffer Perkes twyse with Sr. Edware Hobbie once, and sithes Crissmase a divine of the lo of Cantelburies; but all thes neither I can yt alter her inward thoughts in that poynte, which hath ben some hindrance to me in the contrive I life in and have forborn to be a sutter or com to the courte, although ther wear reason to move me therunto, for I have loste blud and ben wonded twyse in his Maties serves, at the taking of the Cassel of Edden-boro web Kirkadye then lo of Grandge had the keeping of, and Hering of his Matie bountie to manye that could Chalendge littel of deserte, might incouridge me to become a sutter, and had drawn a pettison to his Matie wit a design of your honerable forberance and favor in it: but first 1 wld have ben glad to see if I could bring her from her popise opinion and seeing I cannot doo it, I maye by your honerable good means find this faver to enjoye this mye pore estate that I am in possession of, wherby I maye have meat to eate the remainder of my yeares, and not to be giving to another over my hed, that shal not bee so redy and wylling to doo the king serves as myselfe; thus being to tedious and troublesome) to you lo doo humble crave pardon, wthall my beste wyshes for your longe and happie lyfe.

Yours to be commanded.

(signed) Robert Crosse."

PROFESSOR CROSS VISITS THE HOME OF (IIIS) ANCESTORS.

Letter to Mrs. Cross.

"You will be interested to know that I visited Charlynch (now Charlinch, a few years ago (1888) for an afternoon. The little village is about five miles from Bridgewater. The old church, dating from the 13th century or earlier, is situated at the top of a very steep hill; close by it the rectory. The church is of stone—ivy-covered, with a painting copied from one in the National Gallery over the altar.

The list of rectors was on a marble slab; among them Francis Crosse, died 1604.—I found in the churchyard close by, the tomb of William Crosse, father of Sir Robert, also of this Francis.—The inscription could not all be traced."

THE SPANISH ARMADA

FRANCIS DRAKE FIRST TO ASSAIL—CROSS FIFTH CROSS SINKS A SHIP

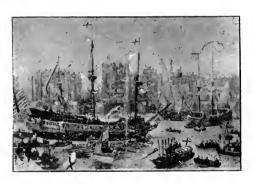
EXTRACTS FROM SOUTHEYS HISTORY OF THE ADMIRALS OF THE SPANISH ARMADA.—MADE BY MRS. CROSS

Sir Francis Drake and Tenner were the first to assail; Fenton. Southwell, Beeton, Crosse and Reyman followed, then the Lord Admiral came up with Lord Thomas Howard and Lord Sheffield.

"They fought from 4 in the morning till 5 or 6 at night. The great ships of the enemy were found vulnerable in the close action of the day. Many of them were pierced through and through between wind and water. One was sunk by Captain Crosse in the Hope."

THE CAPTURE

"They entered the Town without further opposition and possessed themselves of what little had been landed or drifted ashore from the wreck. What was of more consequence, they obtained from the prisoners by threats of violence, information that there was three large galleons at a little distance, and holding the same course.



"THE ARMADA SIGHTED".

THE QUEEN'S SHIP FORESIGHT

CAPTAIN CROSSE LEAVING DOVER FOR THE OPEN CHANNEL

"By this time more of Raleigh's vessels had come up, with Sir Robert Crosse in the Foresight—a Queen's ship. Their united numbers were now sufficient, by spreading from north to south, yet keeping sight of one another

to cover the two whole degrees. On the fifth day the Madre de Dios came in sight, one of the largest galleons belonging to the crown of Portugal. Thomas, who came up with her first, again and again, delivered his peals, as fast as he could fire and fall astern and load again, thus hindering her way, although somewhat at his own cost, until others could come up. Burrows in the Goldon Draggon came next.



A REMARKABLE PICTURE

Here the artist has caught the Crosse ship, the moment the Spaniards seized it by the shrouds. He tries to lower sail but is too late.

"Sir Robert Crosse coming up to give his broadside, came so near that becalming his sail he unwillingly fell aboard the galleon which lashed his ship fast by the shronds and sailed away with her by his side."

"IF YE BE MEN SAVE THE QUEEN'S SHIP." CROSSE IS RESCUED AND THE ENEMY TAKEN.

Norton had no intention of boarding the enemy before daylight, if there had not been a cry from Captain Crosse's vessel The Foresight, "if ye be men, save the Queen's ship." Upon this he laid the galleon abourd on one side, while the Tiger boarded her through the foreside. A desperate struggle ensued when the men entered the "Channels," The Foresight being so low, without any resistance the getting up would have been difficult, but there was strong resistance, some irrecoverably falling by the board. The assault continued an hour and a half-so brave a booty making the men fight like dragons. But when the forecastle was won, the Portugese sought to hide themselves.

"The English turned to pillage, and each man lighted a candle, and by this they nearly lost their prize, for by their carelessness they fired the cabin where the cartridges were stored, and they were as eager to desert as to board her, if Norton and others had not quenched the flames.

"Then the prisoners were secured and the men had leisure to look around. The sight was a fearful one, to see those miserable creatures lying around torn with shot. A man could hardly walk without stepping upon a dead body or a bloody flow.

"The slaughter was mostly about the helm, for the greatness of the steerage required twelve men at once, and where they were massed our men often killed four or five with one shot. The General was moved with commiseration, and ordered our own surgeons to attend the wounded."



CROSS SHIP "SWIFT SURE" 400 TONS, IN ACTION AT CADIZ.
REIGN QUEEN ELIZABETH.

CAPTURE OF CADIZ.

CROSSE WAS OREDRED TO RUSH IN AND SCATTER THE ENEMY. HE DID SO, AND RECEIVED KNIGHTHOOD FOR VALOR.

FROM ENGLISH BATTLES ON SEA AND LAND. By John Grant.

The Queen's ships, fourteen in number. Warspite, 600 tons—Captain Sir Walter Raleigh, Repulse, 709—Sir Wm. Monson, with the Earl of Essex on board, Swift Sure, 400 tons—Captain Sir Robert Cross."

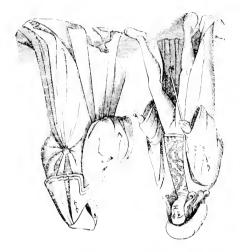
Every exptain sailed with sealed orders, which were not to be opened until after they passed Cape St. Vincent, and this is the first record in history of English ships receiving such orders. On being opened the general Rendersnars tound to be Cadix.

. A dash into the harbor being decided upon, a contention arose, enrionsly enough, as to who was to lead the may. Asserting his commission, the Earl of Essex claimed the honor.

It was ultimately arranged that the next morning the ships that were the fleetest sailors and drew the lightest draught, under Lord Howard. Raleigh and Southwell and Vere, Carew and Cross, with a few others, should dash in and perform this service, by driving from its moorings the Spanish fleet of fifty sail, which lay across the bay.

('amden, whose uame is on the Crosse coat of arms, says: "There were sixty English gentlemen who were Knignted for bravery on this occasion." Of course, one of the sixty was sir Robert, and that same Earl of Essex knighted him after Queen Elizabeth bestowed the honor.

"The deeds of long-descended ancestors Δr re but by grace of imputation, ours."



PAREXTS OF SIR ROBERT CROSS

1540 Marriage of Sir William Cross and Anglard daughter of Mathew Ellis Eschire de Overdeigh 1540.

"Sir Robert died without issue at Molsham Hall, the seat of Sir Thomas Mildmay, and was buried in St Mary's church on Angust 11th, 1611, according to the parish register. The epithet, "Ignobiles onnes," applied to Will-

ism, Charles and Andrew Crosse, in the visitation of 1623, is of no account. The commissioners, who conducted these visitations, were paid by fees, chargeable on those who registered their pedigrees. People did not always appear before them, not caring to pay the fees, so that commissioners entered the above in their report. In fact, in the visitation of 1672, as given by the Alore in their report. In fact, in the visitation of 1672, as given by the Alexandra College, these very same men are registered.

"The children of William Crosse of Charlenge, according to his own statement in his will, dated March 2nd, 15-3, are: Robert, Francis, William, Charles, John, Edward and Andrew, and four daughters: Elizabeth, Agnes, Alice, Mary. Edward and Andrew were under twenty-one in 15-33.

"Francis lad issue: William John, Thomas, Ann, Rebecca. Francis and Amy. William married Grave Perry of Halse, Som, and had issue: John Bonrne, Canon Rector of Stognuber, who married Susan, daughter of John Bonrne, Canon of Wells, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married first Samuel Jopp, second

Andrew in 1632 purchased a portion of the manor of Bloomfield, built Eayne Court, and founded that family.

William Strachev, (Ancestor editor Spectator.)

SIR ROBERT'S BROTHER JOHN

It will be noticed that all the sons of William ("rosse are accounted for but Edward and John. Choss became as each and a sailed between pswich. England and Ipswich. Mass., thus a sea captain that it would have been John ("ross and not any of the other brethee claim that it would have been John ("ross and not any of the other brethee and not any of the other brethers who was the father of Robert ("ross Sr. who was in Ipswich. Mass., in there who was the father of Robert ("ross Sr. who was in Ipswich. Mass., in there who was the father of Robert ("ross Sr. who was in Ipswich. Mass., in There we have a control has failed to uncover John ("ross" mar-ringe.

THE AMERICAN DESCRAT

: of betreser ed lang gaines reasoning must be reserved to

THE EMICRAY

Robert Cross of Ipswich came from Ipswich, Eng., in the Mary and John in 1634.—This was likely his father's ship. He was born in 1613. He was in the Pequot War, for which six acres of marsh land were granted him. He married Ann Jordan before 1636. She died in 1577. Their known children were:

Elizabeth, born 1654-5, Martha Treadwell, and had eight or ten children, married, Feb. 19th, 1664-5, Martha Treadwell, and had eight or ten children, among them another Robert (Hammatt is wrong in making Martha Treadwell and the first Robert), Martha married William Durkee, Dec. 20, a second wife of the first Robert), Martha married William Durkee, Dec. 20, 1664; Captain Stephen, born 1646-7, married about 1665, Elizabeth Cheney, owned and lived on Cross Island; Sarah married William Butler, 1675; Ralph, born 1658, from whom, says Titus, came the Newburyport Crosses. Perhaps also Nathaniel, born probably after 1658.

This list gathered from different sources, gives seven children between 1636 and 165% or later. The known dates of birth are as follows: 1636, 1644-2, 1646-7, 1658. Besides these, two daughters were married in 1664, and 1675. They may have been born, perhaps, in 1643 and 1654. He had however two more children John and Ocorge Cross.

Ann-Jordan the wife of Robert Cross was the daughter of Stephen Jordan who married Susanua and came to America sometime before 1640, he died 1670, she died 1670.

EBOY BROGEFDIXES OF THE XEW EXCLAND HISTORICAL

VZD GEZEVFOGIGVF SOGIKLK 1917

Bobert Cross, Sr., of Ipswich, Alass.—In the office of the clerk of the Supreme Audicial Court in Boston, in a volume of Births, Alarviages and Deaths, fo. 85, is preserved the original manuscript of a deposition by Bobert Cross, Sr., of Ipswich, Alass, made 5 Dec 1693, which was probably at one time included among the papers in the suit of Bobert Cross, Sr., r. John Burnham, Jr., for the recovery of 30 acres of Land in Ipswich. This case the jury returned a verdict for the plaintiff. The defendant appealed to the lighter court at Boston, and in Apr. 1695, the verdict in the luferior Court at Ipswich in June 1693 and in Alay 1694, and the jury returned a verdict for the plaintiff. The defendant appealed to the higher court at Boston, and in Apr. 1695, the verdict in the lower court in figure court at Boston, and in Apr. 1695, the verdict in the lower court in minimum action in the plaintiff was uplied. Of the main question involved in the case, which is an unabored 3138, nothing need be said; but in the forty odd tolics of them about the pioneers of Ipswich and the metes and bonds of town grants tion about the pioneers of Ipswich and the metes and bonds of town grants on the east and south side of the Chebacco River, within the limits of the predict form of Essex.

The statement of Robert Cross, Sr., is as follows:

Robert Chass, Senr. appeared and produced a Catalogue an account of ye birth of his Children to which he gave oth, that it was Entered in ye days of ye birth of them.

In which is Thus Written

Blizabett and Anna Cross was married ye 20th Angust in ye year 1635. Elizabeth Cross was born ye 4 of Angust 1636 it being the 5th day of the

Mary Cross was born ye 14 of June it being ye 4th day of ye week in ye year 1640.

Martha Cross was born ye toth day of March. It being ye second day

of ye week in ye year 1643.

Jura't, Dec'er ye 5th 1693 Before Thomas Wade Justice of Peace.

From this statement the date of the marriage of Robert Cross, Sr., is learned, though not the maiden name of his wife. Of the daughters named above, Elizabeth married William Yelson, Martha married William Dirkee, and Mary married Ephraim Herrick of Salem. In the papers concerning this and Mary married Ephraim Herrick of Salem. In the papers concerning this case are depositions by the daughters Elizabeth and Martha, and also by the case are depositions by the daughters Elizabeth and Martha, and also by the

immigrant ancestor of the Cross family. historians of Ipswich and Essex interesting material for study concerning the among the court records of Salem and Boston. This case furnishes to the is not clear, but might perhaps be revealed by a more thorough investigation Robert and Stephen and others who are strongly thought to be fits children old. Aust why his deposition does not include the birth dates of the sons charation is attached his autograph. In 1695 he would have been \$3 years Proprietor that ever lived on the South side of Chebacco river." To his de-Robert Cross, Sr., declares: "I am the ancientest man and first (L088' 2E 62 years, who deposes concerning Mary Herrick, the daughter of Robert 1693, who styles Robert Cross, Sr., "my brother," and Walter Earchild, aged others who made depositions were Lieut John Andrews, aged 72 years in aged 48 years in 1695. Robert Cross, Sr., was aged 70 years in 1682. Among sons of Robert Cross, Sr., vix., Robert, aged 52 years in 1695, and Stephen,

SALIL XOSXV

SOMERTHLE, MASS.

FORL BECORDS

The Ipswich, Mass., records were destroyed by fire, one Hammett at-

ing left out of his records, which were known as the "Hammett Papers. which accounts for the names of many of the children of the early settlers betempted to restore them from other sources, he was but partially successful

HEAT IF A. GROSS. OF THE CHEZEY GENERALOGY, ETC., TO EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF REV CHAS, IL POPE, AUTHOR

 \mathbb{Z} , softmust assirearly. American families, \mathbb{Z} beth, Wilham and Robert continually recur in the Charlingh family, as they sister of the turnip fields of Wm. Cogswell. The Christian names of Elizasides Martha, who married Wm. Durkee, and who presumably was the other phen Cross, Aug. 29, 1694. Certamly the proneer had all these children, behis wife, deeded his share of his lather's estate to his brother, Captain Ste-Robert, who married Martha Treadwell Feb. 19, 1664, and who, with Martha. and children of Robert, Sr., owner of the island, In 1651 there was a son Robert and Elizabeth and one other sister were brother and sisters to Stephen This shows that of testifying as fifty-two. Robert gave his age as forty-six. membered the date thirty-seven years before. She gave her age at the time to this day), and one of the sisters, Elizabeth Xelson, testified that she rea field near his father's island in the Chebacco River (Cross Island, called so ing that he and two of his sisters, worked for William Cogswell of Ipswich, in mention of Robert Cross that I find, is his affidavit, dated Sept. 13, 1688, sayfar from that of his wife, Elizabeth Cheney, who was born in 1647. The first Pross, according to his deposition, was sixteen and a half in 1663 and was not ed her and Robert Cross, his son-in-law, in his will. The age of Stephen Christian name from the father of his Mother, Stephen Gordan, who mention-"I found that Stephen, son of the pioneer Robert Cross, received his

STEPHEN JORDAN'S WILL.

(Original spelling.)

The last will and testiment of Stephen Jordon of Newbury in the County of Essex, writen this 5th of Aperall one thousand six hundred sixty and seven, having through Gods grace perfeckt sens and memory i doe comend my soule to God that give it and my Body to the earth in asured hope of the resurrection of the just; and for what estat the lord hast given me i despose of it as following. ferst I give to my daughter Goose of Ipswich fifteen pound, which is in her husbands hand allredy alse I give to my daughter Androse of Ipswich feiftene pounds which is in her husbands hand allredy for my house and land in Newbury I give it to my wife ducring her naturall life and after her deses I give it to Stephen Crose the son of Robert Crose of Ipswich my sonne in law. To cows I gieve to my wife halfe of my household goods I gieve to my wife and the other halfe to my to sonnes Robert Crose and Jno Andros equally divided. My will is that Steven Cross shall give to his wife and my grandchild Elizabeth Androse out of the land given unto him the some of five pound. Since with my hand this 5th of Aperall 1667 in presence of us whose names are here written

Susanna Wheller, (her marke.)

Steven Jorden, x (his mark.)

Mary M. Aver. (her marke.)

Allowed 29 March 1670.

In these days it was customary for the early pioneers to provide for their elder sons during their life times, and to arrange for their younger sons in their wills.



CROSS ISLAND.

Narrows—Canoma Point Essex Massachusetts. Owned by Robert Cross, Sr., as well as the adjoining town 1654—1672. By his son Stephen Cross 1672—1700. Owned by the Choat family for the next 220 years. Now a beautiful summer Resort.

ROMANTIC CROSS ISLAND

ELIZABETH CHENEYS MOTHER DRIVES A HARD BARGAIN WITH ROBERT CROSS. SHE DEMANDS CROSS ISLAND FOR A DOWRY.

(Extract from an Essex Newspaper.)

Cross island is a granite formation near our eastern border, which guards our gateway to the sea. It is a runaway child of Cape Ann; a strayed fragment of the great granite peninsula. Yet it is a finished production of nature, graceful, independent, rising up out of its watery bed north of the deep channel, thereby denying any connection with the ledges and quarries of the great cape. How happy a life the Indian race lived here in this very centre of fishing and lunting privileges we must leave the imagination to define. Alas! A nation without annals and without letters—when it dies, it dies indeed! Thus died the Indian race and left no record of this happy lunting ground.

Very early in the history of our town, in 1637, the town of Ipswich granted this Island and the adjoining farm on the point to John Perkins, Jr. This man let no grass grow under his feet, yet the island took not his name, neither has it brought down to us any momento of his ownership. This ownership was of short duration.

Nicholas Marble was another early owner, long ago forgotten from among men.

THE CROSSES OWN THE TOWN.

Robert Cross, Sr.

July 16, 1654, the island and the adjoining town passed from the hands of Nicholas Marble to Robert Cross, Sr., and although the members of the Cross family owned it for nearly half a century, yet it was not called by their name until their ownership ceased.

ROMANCE OF THE ISLAND

While Robert Cross, the father, was an extensive land owner, the son, Stephen, had no land, yet loved he a fair maiden of Newbury. Elizabeth Cheney by name. Elizabeth's mother withheld her consent to her marriage for a year, until the very island was made the make-weight which turned the scale and made two young hearts happy.

Λ romantic spot, indeed!

The father gave the son the island on which the young couple—settled. The original deed of gift having been lost, the two witnesses of this deed were called into court 13 years later and the deposition—of—one of them—was as follows:—"Deposition of John Kendrick, aged 42 years.

"This deponent testifyeth and saith that in the year 1672. I, the said Deponent, was at the house of Quartermaster John Perkins in Ipswich; where was Robert Cross, Sen'r., and widdow Cheney of Newbury, and they were discoursing about and concerning their son and daughter, viz: Stephen Cross

ye sonn of said Robert Cross, and Elizabeth Cheney, daughter of the s'd widdow the said Robert Cross then desired the said widdow to give her daughter Elizabeth in marriage to his sonn Stephen; the sd widdow would not consent to the same except the said Robert would give his sonn Stephen sum land for to settle upon; the said Robert tould the sid widdow that he had an island in Chebacco river, which he did intend for his sonn Stephen, which he valued to be worth two hundred pounds sterling or their abouts; the said widdow then said unto the sald Robert that if he would give his sonn, the s'd Stephen, all that island that shee would then give her daughter Elizabeth unto the s'd Stephen in marriage, which he, the said Robert did freely promise to doe and immediately thereupon the s'd Robert Cross drew a deed of gift to his sonn Stephen of the s'd island and subscribed his hand to it; to the which deed I, the said deponent, was one witness, and Quartermaster John Perkins was the other witness, and upon these terms the said Robert Cross and widdow Chenev agreed and their sonn and daughter, in sum eonvenient time after, were joined together in matrimony."

"John Kendrick made oath to the truth of this court in Apswich, March 31, 1685."

Reader. When you visit this island you can see to this day the remains of the cellar over which stood the house of this young bride, Elizabeth Cheney.

But was there not danger from the Indians in that early day! Yes; when our young couple had been two years on the island the Ipswich people so feared an assault upon themselves that the general court appointed a gnard to protect the house of the public officer, who was absent from home on public duties, but whose house was near the present house of Alden Story.

How much more exposed was our Stephen by sea and by land?

Capt. Stephen Cross, this first settler, was a constant church-goer. During his first six years on the island, the Chebacco meetinghouse not having been built, he attended church at the North meetinghouse in Ipswich. He would go in his log canoe to the landing in the Argilla district of Ipswich, near the house of the late Alvin Story, and walk the rest of the way. Tradition says that for one year he did not miss a Sabbath.

But the closing year of the 17th century witnessed the passing of the island into other hands.

THE ISLAND SOLD

Stephen Cross, of Ipswich, mariner, with his wife, Elizabeth, sold to John Appleton, Jr., Feb. 29, 1688, a tract of marsh land in the Chebacco in the said Parish of Ipswich, given him by his father, Robert Cross, Sr., part of the farm on which his father was then living. Signature of Captain Stephen Cross acknowledged June 12, 1694. Essex County Deeds 10-19.

Robert Cross, Jr., son of Robert Cross, Sr. entitled to rights of commonage in 1664; voted in town affairs, 1679. He married in 1664 Martha Treadwell, who died in 1677.

Children.

Ralph, Feb. 15, 1658. Robert, Jan. 21, 1665. Timothy, Nov. 29, 1667. Martha, Mar. 15, 1670. Abel, Apr. 5, 1676. Stephen, Apr. 27, 1678. Nathaniel! Mary! Ann!

THE CROSSES WERE SHIPBUILDERS

Ralph Cross, Jr. grandson of Robert Sr., born in Ipswich August 1706 moved to Newburyport and married Sarah Johnson.

Their children were, Stephen, born 1731, and Ralph, born 1738, both brought up with their father, Ralph, in his ship yard. In Coffin's history of Newbury three Ralphs are mentioned, here are three Ralphs."

CROSS - HUSE

RALPH CROSS JR., LEAVES HOME ON ACCOUNT OF HIS STEP-MOTHER.

Professor Cross of Boston wrote to me that he remembers hearing from his own people that Ralph Cross his ancestor could not get along with his stepmother and left home to become a great shipbuilder.

And again the author has the same tradition in a letter from Harry Huse a naval officer who was second in command under our kinsman Lieut. Wainwright (who received the sword of the Spanish Commander.)

Extract from letter of Harry P. Huse:

"My grandfather, Ralph Cross Huse, was the son of Samuel Huse and his wife, Sarah Cross. I think the name was Sarah. My great-grandfather was Ralph Cross, who left Ipswich as a boy, because he could not get along with his step-mother. His father was Robert Cross, Jr., Prof. Cross, of the Boston College of Technology, is a descendent of Robert Cross, of Ipswich. Perhaps a letter to my father would elicit the information you desire."

HUSE BIBLE THE BIBLE USED.

(Letter from Caleb Huse, Dated 1904 to the Author.)

My age is 73, I am the son of the late Ralph Cross Huse. My great-grandmother's name was Cross-She descended from the Ipswich Cross family (Robert Sr.)

The grandson of my father's second wife, was called Ralph Cross Huse. A large and very handsome bible which should have come to me, was left to him.

This was one of the bibles imported by Ralph Cross of Newburyport, Mass., and was used in a Meeting House when Whitfield preached there. This Ralph Cross was my great Uncle."

Letter from Mrs. Huse, wife of the above member, Ralph Cross Huse, Dated 1904.—"Caleb Huse is right. We have the bible. So precious is this book that we would not let it out of the house to be photographed as you suggest." (Note by Author—One of these books was certainly used by the great divine Whitfield and is now called, the Whitfield Bible, being in possession of the church of that name, in Newbury, and is in such a decayed condition that it is kept under glass, and locked up.)

As before explained it was presented to Genl. Ralph Cross, during a visit to London.

These facts are mentioned incidently to clear the way for the argument in favor of the Robert Cross, Sr., connection.

THE FIRST AXIOM IN EUCLID

"THINGS WHICH ARE EQUAL TO THE SAME THING ARE EQUAL TO ONE ANOTHER.

For as one Stephen Cross was a descendent of one George Cross, who in turn was a descendent of Robert Cross, Sr., of Ipswich Mass. And again whereas Moses Cross was a descendant of the Haverhill line, and was a consin of the said Stephen Cross, therefore the said Moses Cross as well as Stephen had Robert Cross, Sr., as a common ancestor.

It is further asserted that John Cross, Sr., our ancestor, married Ruth Swan, and that John Cross, Jr., was their son and that William Cross, our ancestor being a brother of the said John Cross, Jr., was also a son of John Cross, Sr.

MRS. LORANA CROSS CONTINUES. THERE WAS DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE ONCE.

It would appear that nearly 100 years ago, Jeremy L. Cross decided to secure documentary evidence proving his ascent (as was previously mentioned) not only from the Charlynch family, but from Robert, Sr. of Tpswich. This task he accomplished according to the statements of his own immediate family, who in their turn imparted the information to myself.

THE WHITE HAIRED TRUNK.

RECOLLECTIONS OF ELIZA CROSS. THE MISSING PROOFS PURLOINED BY MASONS.

In 1887, hearing of these precious documents which would prove my children's Cross descent, I visited the home of Miss Eliza Cross of Haverhill, N. II.—who was a sister of Jeremy Cross.—It was my intention to copy these documents.

When I asked for them, Miss Eliza said: "They are all in the White haired trunk." This trunk was brought from the attic and examined. There were no papers in the trunk, they were gone.

The only explanation that Miss Eliza could give was that they had been taken by freemasons, who had been searching for masonic documents, as they often did when they visited her house. These masons, had evidently thought them, of masonic value, and had carried them away with other papers.

I then asked Miss Eliza to tell me from memory what the papers contained she replied as follows: "Well there was a knight in the family. Sir Robert Cross, and there was another Robert Cross, who came from Old England to New England and settled at Ipswich, and this Robert Cross had two sons John and George, among his children. Jeremy Cross learned that from his Father William who was born in 1742. This John Cross settled in Haverhill, N. H., and his brother George went to Newburyport, Mass.

George Cross, had a large family, his oldest son being William. The Newburyport Crosses were descendents from Ralph Cross they were brought up in the shipyard of their father Ralph Cross, Jr. They were descended from Robert Cross of Ipswich.

These statements of Miss Eliza were the basis of an exhaustive search made by me, I found they were susceptable of proof.

Miss Eliza said that George Cross' eldest son was William, and I found this to be the case and it reflected the light of creditability on all her story.

MRS. LORANA CROSS CONTINUES.

"By a pedigree, known as the Preeble Document, it was found that this same George Cross was a son or grandson of Robert Sr. To prove the descent from Robert Sr. (if it could not be done directly.) we had to show relationship with this said George Cross and in doing so the fact, was shadowed forth, that, (as Miss Eliza said,) "John and George were brothers, John staying in Haverhill, and George going to Newburyport." We first got a record of Stephen which we knew was a son of the said George, and we find that Moses Cross (an ancestor of ours) was his cousin."

COUSINS STEPHEN AND MOSES.

EXTRACT FROM MRS. VOLE SMITH'S HISTORY OF NEWBURY AN INTERESTING GLIMPSE INTO COLONIAL MARINE HISTORY

Our Ship-Building Kinsman.

Stephen and Ralph Cross of Newburyport, put the first flotilla on the great lakes (Oswego and Ontario,) among those to accompany them, under contract, to build vessels there for the Government was a relative Moses Cross. This was about the 15th of May, 1756. The Colonies were at war with France and the Crosses were captured. (They were all British then.) They were taken to France in their own ships. Stephen kept a journal, in it he says his uncle (Ralph) who was among those taken ill, was sent to the

hospital, that Stephen (with one other prisoner) was afterwards taken sick and also went to the hospital, there he met "His Relative Moses Cross," (Our Moses) in a violent fever and quite senseless. (This Moses Cross was born 1716.)

Stephen recovered and was returned to his native land, Moses improved in health but died 18 months afterwards (see name of this Moses mentioned in land deed.)

THE LATE JUDSON CROSS SUSTAINED THIS EVIDENCE

The Late Judson Cross was a brother of Rev. L. F. Cross and father of Mrs. Knappin of Vancouver, B. C., being descended from John Cross, the brother of William Cross our ancestor.

MRS. LORANA CROSS CONTINUES

Judson Cross said when hearing of Mrs. Vale's record regarding the relationship of Moses and Stephen that the discovery pleased him very much, for it confirmed what he had already heard, and to his mind placed the question beyond dispute. He said his Grandmother had told him his kinsman Moses lived with the ship building family during the trouble with the French and as Moses was of his line he was now quite convinced that the relationship between the Methuen and Newbury Crosses spoken of by Miss Eliza was correct.

(Stephen we know to have been the son of George and George was the brother of our John Cross Sr.)

EXTRACT FROM PREEBLE FAMILY TREE.

SHOWING GEORGE THE DESCENDENT OF ROBERT SR.

There were two Preeble Genealogies. The one states that George Cross of Newbury may have been descended from Robert Sr. of Ipswich. The other declares positively that he was descended from Robert Sr.—It is not necessary

to publish the entire genealogical line.

The Preebles were descended from Sally Cross, who married Enoch Preebles. She was the daughter of Deacon Thomas Cross, son of Thomas Cross b. March 10th 1689 and Sarah Bordman of Ipswich and a descendent of Robert Crosse, a commoner of Ipwich in 1641, with the title of senior. Robert Cross had a seat appointed him, "one of the short seats" near the pulpit in the meeting house then recently built in 1700. These short seats seem to have been appropriated to the elderly people. He must have been more than eighty years old. It appears from a subscription toward a compensation for the military services of Major (afterwards General) Denison, in 1648, and a list of persons entitled to certain rights of commonage in 1664 that he was among the wealthier portion of the inhabitants. George (the George referred to) a son or grandson of Robert, had a son Thomas, born March 10, 1689, who was the father of Deacon Thomas (father of Sally Cross).

(The Author: Anson Titus, the well known Massachusetts genealogist, was instructed to follow up these clues. He soon abandoned them for theories of his own. Failing to prove these new theories, he acknowledged Mrs. Cross were the more probable, but he could not prove them or disprove the n in the

absence of documentary data which he was unable to find).

(Author:—It might be said in reference to the Moses Cross mentionel in Stephen Cross' diary that there was really two Moses Cross')

There was a Moses Cross, son of Nathanial, as well as a Moses Cross the descendent of John Cross Jr. of Haverhill Mass. The Moses, son of Nathanial, was born in Ipswich 1729, married Anna Goss of Newbury 1753.

(Still there is the direct statement of the late Judson Cross that his Grandmother had told him that it was his relative Moses that was with the Crosses in their shipbuilding)—(This reference to another Moses is made not to throw discredit on Mrs. Cross' evidence,

ROBERT CROSS DIGS UP A SAGAMORE. AND SITS IN THE STOCKS.

"In 1667, Robert Cross, for his barbarous and inhuman conduct by digging up the Sagamore, his grave, and carrying the skull upon a pole (and so forth) was sentenced to be imprisoned until next fecture day and then immediately after meeting to sit in the stocks. He was afterwards compelled, to make up, assisted by one John Andrews. "The Sagamore's tomb." This was probably Robert Cross, Jr., son of the patriarch of that name."

MRS. CROSS CONTINUES.

Eliza Cross evidence regarding the statement of the brothers John and George Cross is supported. The brother of my husband as well as my husbands father said, that two brothers settled in Haverhill. Their name was Cross. One afterwards went to Newburyport and the other remained in Haverhill and that he was the ancestor of my children.

WAR RECORDS OF BROTHERS JOHN AND GEORGE CROSS DISCLOSED.

King Phillip's War -Naragansett Bounty Land Grantees and claimants of Naragansett Township, now Buxton Main. George Cross, grantee his son William claimant. (Note that George brother of our John had a son William) see statement Eliza Cross. Other war records Mass, archives Vol. 6. In the list of Captain Mosley's company taken at Dedham, Dec, 7th, 1675.—John Cross. Again Farmers Genealogical Register—Names credited with military service under captain Mosely at Mt. Hope.—John Crosse. Daring the same period complaint made that John Crosse had credit under two captains, Henchman and Burbank. Credited under Captain Poole and Walden 1675—George Cross.

"Credited under Sundry Acceptance at Marblehead, August 24, 1676, George Crosse, one pound, sixteen shillings and eight pence.

"Aug. 20th, 1675, list of soldiers credited under Daniel Henchman. King Phillip's war, 1675, John Cross, one pound six shillings and six pence.

THIS JOHN SAID TO BE A BROTHER OF ROBERT, SR.

In Coffin's History of Newbury, Mass., in speaking of John Cross, he says:

"John Ward and others of Newbury petitioned the General court for a place of settlement, referred to Governor Winthorp to consider Pentuckett, and so forth. They were granted Pentuckett, (then to be called Haverhill.) May 13, 1640, at Boston. Twelve men then went from Newbury to Haverhill (P. 23 Coffin.)"

"May, 1640, Edward Woodman (when the way was settled), Christopher Batt and John Cross were appointed to settle the ferry question, as they think meet. "Coffins History p. 33.)"

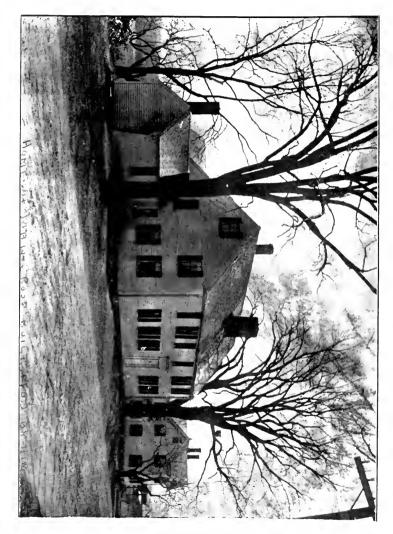
"In the June session 1641, appointed Jno. Woodridge. Matthew Bayse, Jno. Cross and George Giddings to lay out Salsbury, and Pentucket (Haverhill.) (Chases History of Haverhill, p.43.)"

"John Woodridge married a daughter of Governor Dudley. Edward Woodman lived in Newbury, Christopher Batt lived in Salisbury, and John Cross lived in Hampton. (Wincowit.)"

"Rev. Stephen Bachelor took a company from Newbury and Ipswich and formed a town of Hampton in 1639. John Cross and Ann, his wife, sailed from England to Ipswich, Mass., 1635. They moved to Hampton. He was admitted freeman, 1639. His child Hanna was baptized there by Rev. Stephen Bachelor. He was representative to the General Court. 1640. Hence he was appointed one of the ferry commission for Merrimae River at Carr's Island, and to lay out Haverhill. He died 1652. He had a son John by his first wife. Mary, which son lived in Watertown, where his widow went to live.



Showing the residence of George Cross, son of Lorana Cross and the last male descendant of his line. The Cross Homestead in the distance. Here can be seen a corner of the Estate bartered by red-men for 9 bolts of broadcloth.



EIGHT GENERATIONS BORN OVER ONE CELLAR

Clipped from a newspaper

At the old Cross homestead, Methuen, the landmark for more than two and a half centuries, was born Dec. 21 to Mr. and Mrs. Homer F. Chase, a son. The mother was of the seventh generation, making the son of the eighth generation of the family in the house, though the latter does not bear the name of Cross. The family is one of the oldest in Methuen. The land was obtained from the proprietors of Haverhill of which it was a part. There was also an Indian title obtained from the Red Men by paying for the same in red broadcloth, for as much land as a man could walk around in a day. John Cross, the common ancestor, began his walk at the month of the Spicket, where his father-in-law, Robert Swan, of Haverhill owned the land, and chipped his way up Broadway to Salem, where he owned still other land, and came down what is now the division line between Methuen and Haverhill, at Hake's brook, arriving just as the sun was setting. The Indians reserved the right under the bank for fishing and hunting.

John Cross, being the store-keeper of Haverhill, undoubtedly furnished this same red broadeloth to the colonists from the Rowley fulling mill, the first to be built in the Western world, which was near his home in Ipswich.

The deeds of the land as they descended from father to son, were given in the town of Haverhill and Province of Mass. Bay, New England, mentioning the reign of George I, H and 111. The house which was contemporaneous with the old Whittier homestead, was like that built with three rooms and a long low roof, but since then other additions have been made and although the old structure still forms the basis for the building, modern improvements have been added. It bids fair to shelter generations yet to come. These facts regarding the old homestead which is blessed by a new generation of the same family that has for years occupied the place reminds one of Longfellow's "Golden Milestone":

Happy he whom neither wealth nor fashion, Nor the march of an eneroaching city drives an exile From the hearth of his ancestral homestead.

CROSS SWAN

It will be noticed that this article written many years ago besides announcing an important event in the Methnen Cross family, gives an interesting account of the first John Cross as a store keeper at Haverhill, and selling the cloth turned out by the Swans (he married into their family) at their fulling mills at Rowley, that his land joined the Swans and that he was in business touch with them.

HAD SEEN BETTER DAYS

From records by Hammett: "The people of this Town, (Ipswich) many of them are of good rank, having had yearly rental from large estates in England before they came to this wilderness." Among the names here mentioned were John Cross and Robert Cross which reads well along with the statement that they were descended from the Charlynge Crosses.

SIGNIFIGANCE OF A "LIST" OF NAMES.

Taken from a book entitled, "Ipswich—the body politic 1633—1700." "From this time on, no man shall be admitted to the freedom of the body politic, but such as are members of churches, within the limits of the same."

Enrolled 1678,—these names appear consecutively as here given—"George Cross, Ralph Cross, Robert Cross, Stephen Cross." Undoubtedly they were enrolled at the same moment, came to the enrollment together, and George being the eldest took up his pen first. Were they not brothers and all descendents of Robert Cross, Sr?

It is for these reasons that the claim has been made, that Robert Cross, Sr., was the founder of the American line, and the first generation here recorded. It is also claimed that he had a son, John Cross, whom we will designate as Senior.

MRS. LORANA CROSS CONTINUES

GENERATION IL

JOHN CROSS SR. SON OF ROBERT CROSS, SR.

The Claim would have been weak had I not found a wife and children for John Cross, Sr.—It is claimed that, this time, there is some documentary evidence although unfortunately not immediately obtainable.

DID ROBERT'S SON JOHN, MARRY RUTH SWAN!

The first hint of his wife's name was suggested by a deed of gift of certain land by Robert Swan, Sr., to John Cross. This John Cross being the brother of William of Haverhill, N. H. People do not give large tracts of land away as a rule, why did Robert Swan do so! Surely he was a relative. He explained in his deed that it was because John Cross was a "nephew" or a consin and for the love he bore him."

Anson Titus followed up this clue and hitherto discovered an unrecorded daughter of Robt. Swan, Sr., one Ruth Swan. All other daughters had been accounted for. He also found a document showing the division of the estate of R. Swan, Sr., in 1724 and in this document there was a clause to the affect that Ruth Hartshorn of her heirs were to received their share etc. She had then been dead for many years, in fact a record was found that she had succumbed to smallpox in 1690. This seemed a great disappointment for Ruth Swan evidently married John Hartshorn and not John Cross.

However I made a careful search among the Libraries in Massachusetts that were within reasonable reach for Swan and Cress marriages and saw in one of the books submitted what appeared to me the record of the matriage of John Cross and Ruth Swan and a foot note that she had died of smallpox in 1690.

When I found this record it was late in the afternoon and I was in a lurry to get home. I took no note of the name of the book thinking to come back next day and make a proper copy of the entry. Unfortunately when I did return the librarian and his assistants were unable (search as they would) to find this same book for me again. Still I am sure I saw the record plain

enough. Thus it would appear that Ruth Swan first married John Cross and after the two boys John and William were born, John Crosse died, and she married Jno. Hartshorn under her maiden name which was sometimes done after short marriages in those days.

HAVERHILL RECORD

John Hartshorn married Ruth Swan Sept. 19, 1672. Their children (1) John b. 1673; (2) Ruth born 1674; (3) Jonathan born May 14th 1677, married Sarah Cross, daughter of John Cross and Sarah Peacock 1729; (4) Susanna born 1680 (5) (6) and (7) Elizabeth Abagil and Martha, the last born 1688, Ruth his wife died of smallpox 1690.

(Author:—Thus it will be noted that according to these assertions John Cross married Ruth Swan and had John Cross Jr. and William. That after John Sr. died Ruth Swan married John Hartshorn and had Jonathan. This Jonathan, according to the records, married Sarah Cross, daughter of his half brother John Cross, who was the son of his mother's first husband John Cross Sr.; such a marriage though it would have been no doubt permitted by the church was musual. It is possible there has been a confusion of names as there were several Hartshorn families flourishing in Haverhill at the time.)

(Anthor:—I wish to put my readers in possesion of the theory which was entertained regarding the gift of land to John Cross by Robert Swan Sr. before Mrs. Cross made the announcement referred to as having found the marriage record of John Cross Sr. and Ruth Swan. It was this: Robert Swan Sr, about the same date that he gave land to John Cross, sold land to his brother William Cross for hard cash, an I sold it without any endearing terms of affection and without reference to him as a consin or nephew. Why did he make this distinction? Undoubtedly Robert Swan Sr. was a relative or connected by marriage of John Cross, but did John's brother William share this relationship?

Thomas Hartshorn the second in line was the son of Thomas and Susanna Hartshorn; he was born in Reading Oct. 30th 1648. His first wife died soon, and he married secondly Oct. 21st 1674, Sarah Swan, a sister of Robert Swan who deeded the land as a gift to John Cross and sold it to William.

Thomas and Sarah (Swan) Hartshorn lived at Haverhill where several children were born. Among them was Sarah Hartshorn b. April 4th 1678. Now did this Sarah marry Peacock and then marry secondly John Cross. She would then be a niece of Robert Swan, and if she was the wife of John Cross, that would explain why Robert Swan Sr. gave the land to John Cross and called him "Nephew" and sold the land to William Cross with no such appelation. Of coarse Strah Peacock, wife of John Cross may have been a niece of Robert Swan for some other reason.



1646 Deputy Richard Swan and Anna Trumbull, 1646 THE SWAN FAMILY.

The Swan's were very early settlers. Richard was born in England about 1595, dying in 1678. He came to America in 1638. He was deputy of the General Court 1663-1673. He was in King Phillip's war and on a military expedition to Canada. He was proprietor of the Fulling mills at Rowley, Mass. He murried first Ann who died in England and second Mrs. Ann Turnbull. (Anthor.—It is interesting to note that this Ann Turnbull is an ancestor by another route: This lidy murried three times, first Michael Hopkinson, second John Turnbull. By her second marriage she had a daughter Abigail who married Joseph Bailey: father of John Bailey: whose daughter Elizabeth married Jonathan Cross whose son Bailey married. Susan Bagsley, whose son was Calvin Bailey Cross the author's grandfather.) Richard Swan was Ann's third husband. By his first wife he had Elizabeth: Francis; Robert: Jonathan; Susan; John.



1650 Deputy Robert Swan and Elizabeth Acie—In Boston Court Dress 1650

Robert Swan was born in England 1628, d. Feb. 11, 1698. He married first Elizabeth Acie, b. 1632, dan. of William Acie, came in 1638, d. 1689, married secondly Hanna Russ. He was in King Phillips war and was deputy from Haverhill, 1684.

CHILDREN OF FIRST WIFE.

- 4. Ruth, m. first John Cross, second Jno. Hartshorn
- 2. Elizabeth b. 1653, m. Mathew Harriman
- 3. Sarah b. 1655, m. Thomas Hartshorn
- 4. Robert b. 1657, m. Elizabeth Storey
- 5. Ann b. 1658, m. Nathanal Ayre (killed by Indians.)
- 6. Richard b 1660
- 7. Timothy b. 1663
- 8. Dorothy b. 1666 m. Saml. Dalton (killed by Indians.)
- 9. John b. 1668
- Samuel b. 1670 d. 1671.
- 11 Samuel b. 1672
- 12. Joshna b. 1674
- 13 Caleb 1676

William Acie was born in England and died in 1690. He had a grant of land in Rowley, Mass., 1643. He was constable and held other town offices, he married Margaret.

FULL TEXT

ROBERT SWAN SR. GAVE LAND TO JOHN CROSS WITH

EXPRESSIONS OF AFFECTION AND BY REASON

OF HIS RELATIONSHIP

Know all men by these presents: That I, Robert Swan, Sen., of Haverhill, in the county of Essex in New England, for divers good causes and considerations me hereunto moving but especially for and in consideration of ye love that I have for and do bear unto my Cousin or Nephew John Cross where upon I do freely bequeath unto give and bestow upon my aforesaid Kinsman John Cross of ye same place, a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in ye Township of Haverhill, namely ye one half of that tract or parcel of land which I purchased of John Merrill the one half for quantity and quality, the other half I have sold unto William Cross and ye land which I have disposed of mito William and John is bounded as followeth on ye South West by John-

ston Brook so called next unto Joshua Swan's land and go from Johnston's Brook on Merrimack River down the River to a Ledge of Rocks with a Stake by them, from there running Westerly to a White Oak Tree marked on three sides, go from there to a Pitch Pine Tree which is a division bound mark between Robert Swan and Josuha Swan, the one half of this land mentioned within these bounds for quantity and quality to him the said John Cross, to have and to hold and furthermore to describe ve whole of ve sd land that I have here given unto John Cross and sold William Cross. John Cross is to have one quarter or fourth part of sd undivided land both for quantity and quality we parcel of undivided land is bounded as followeth. Running from ye forenamed Pitch Pine Westerly to a little White Oak marked, standing on ye West side of a Brook called Bloody Brook, from there North Easterly to a White Oak standing on the North side of a little Swamp from there to a Pine Tree by ve other land that is divided between Timothy Osgood and sd Robert Swan ve first above mentioned land and also this last named parcel of land both parsells of land as they are therein set out and described. To him the said John Cross, his heirs, Executors, Administrs or Assignee, to have and to hold, use, possess, occupy and enjoy and that forever. And I sd Robert Swan do warrentize this my gift and bequeathmt, and do avouch that at the time of enscaling and delivering hereof that I am ye legal and proper owner of the same and that I have good right to give and dispose of versame and that it is free from all former sales, bargains, gifts or grants, judgements or executions thirds or dowengs or any incumbrance whatsoever and that henceforth ye sd John Cross may possess and enjoy and make use of ye same without a denial or disturbance, lett or hindrance made by me ye sd Robert Swan or my heirs, executors, administrs or by any other person or persons whatsoever in by form or under me to be confirmation hereof I sd Robert Swan do bind myslf and heirs, executors or administrs unto John Cross, his heirs, executors, administrs or assigns firmly by these presents. In confirmation of ye same I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty-eighth of April, in the year 1709; and in the eighth year of ve reign of our Sovereign Lady Queen Anne of Great Britain

Signed and Sealed and Delivered in the

presence of us Witnesses Robert Swan Sen.
James Turner Seal.

Ebenezer Hartshorn

Acknowledged Feb. 22, 1714.

Recorded 31; Essex Co. Deeds, Salem, Mass.

ROBERT SWAN SR. SELLS LAND TO WILLIAM CROSS JOHN'S BROTHER.

NOTE THE DIFFERENCE—NOT FOR LOVE OR BY REASON OF RELATIONSHIP. THE ONLY CONSIDERATION

BEING COLD CASH.

Know all men by these presents that I Robert Swan, Senr., of Haverhill in ye County of Essex in New England, for divers good causes and considerations, me thereto moving. But especially for and in consideration of ye Sume

of twenty pounds seemed to me by Bill under we hand of William Cross of ve same place ve which is to my full satisfaction and content, whereupon 1 have bargained and sold. And do by these presents bargain or sell Alienate make over dispose of and confirm unto and upon ve above sid William Cross, a certain tract or picell of land lying and being in ve township of Hayerhill, ve one half of that land which I purchased of John Merrill and it is bounded as followeth on ve west by Johnson's Brook so called next to Joshua Swanns land and so from Johnsons brook or Merrimack river down ve river to a ledge of rocks with a stake by them thence running westerly to a white oak tree marked on three sides so from thence to a pitch pine tree which is a division bound marke between Robert Swann and Joshua Swann ve one half of this land mentioned within these bounds both for quantity and quality to him ve s'd William Cross, and furthermore adding to ye tract of land that I do hereby sell unto ye sid William Cross to make out unto him ye one half of ye land that I bought of John Merrill ve other being not divided but lyeth undivided between Timothy Osgord and ye s'd Robert Swann the which William Cross is to have one quarter or fourth part of for quantity and quality and ye whole of that undivided land is bounded as followeth running from 've bonus unto ve pitch pine westwardly to a white oak standing on the west side of a brook called Bloody Brook from thence northwesterly to a white oak standing on ye north side of a little swamp from thence to a pine tree by ve other land that is divided between s'd Osgord and s'd Swann and this last mentioned pine within these bounds. William Cross is to have ve quarter or ve forth part of to him and his Heirs Executors Administrators or Assignes, to have and to hold and that forever, and I myself and ve ensealing hereof to be ve true and lawful owner thereof and that it is free from all former sale or mortgages, gifts or grants, dowers or executions or any other incumbrances of what kind soever so yt henceforth ye sd William Cross may have ye whole use improve enjoyment of ve sd demised premises to him and his heirs or assignes and that forever with all ve priviledges therein and thereon both of wood and timber streams of water or springs or any other benefit as it is herein set forth and preserved to confirm ad Cross in ve title hereof according to this Bill of Sale I do bind myself and heirs and executors and admin'ts to ve-sd-William Cross his heirs and assignes. In witness hereof I have here to sett my hand and seal this 20th day of April in ve year 1709.

Robert Swann.

Signed sealed in presence of us

Witnesses:

Joshna Swann:

Robert Swann.

Essex is in Andover ve 22nd of Febry., 1714.

Robert Swan personally appeared and acknowledged this statement to be his Act and Deed.

Before me Nehimiah Jewett, Jus. Peace.

Recorded Apr. 30, 1718.

Essex Co. Deeds, Salem, Mass. 34: 173.

OTHER TRANSFERS

Abstract:

William Cross, Methuen, yeoman, partly in consideration of that parental love and affection which I have to my son Joseph Cross, Methuen, yeoman, and partly a payment of £17 10 s L. M., I transfer to him that tract of land where he nowdwells, bounded as followeth, viz: Beginning at Stake and Stones by the Highway and thence running Easterly by land of John Cross and Moses Cross to a Stake and Stones thence running Northwardly about thirty nine Pole to a Stake 7 Stones, thence Westwardly by said John and Moses Cross' land to a great Rock thence Southwesterly to a Stake and Stones by the Highway and thence Southwardly by ye said Highway to ye bounds first mentioned containing thirty three acres.

Apr. 2, 1747.

Witnesses:

Archie Swan

Robert Swan, Jun.

Acknowledged April 8, 1747. Recorded April 12, 1748.

Essex Deeds 90:176

Abstract

William Cross, Methuen, yeoman, partly in consideration of that parental affection which I have to my son William Cross Jung, and partly in consideration of £40.

Covey lands—where I now dwell—beginning at a Stake and Stones at bound of land I lately gave to my son Joseph, from thence running Northwardly by his land till it comes land holden by John Cross and Moses Cross, from thence running Easterly by said land and by land of Edward Webber and Thomas Cross and Moses Cross to a Stake and Stones, and so to another Stake and Stones by Merrimack River from thence running Southwardly by the Merrimack River to land holden of Moses Cross and so Westerly by said Moses Cross' land to the Bound first mentioned only reserving the Highway laid out through said land, the whole of said land containing forty acres more or less.

May 1, 1752.

Acknowledged July 9, 1756.

Recorded Oct. 28, 1765.

Essex Co. Deeds, Salem, 120:61.

John Cross, Methuen, £ 20. to William Cross, 37 acres, more or less, "Beginning at Merrimac River at a Stake and Stones, thence Westerly to a great Rock, thence Southwardly to a Pine by the country road, thence Easterly about 300 rods to a white Oak marked, thence Easterly to a heap of Stones by Merrimac River thence down the river to the first Bound mentioned.

THE AUTHOR WILL NOW RESUME THESE MEMOIRS. THE CROSS BROTHERS JOHN AND WILLIAM.

They were married in Haverhill, N. H., in 1706 and 1708 respectively. They were in that part of Haverhill, N. H., which in 1725 became Methuen, Mass., and is today Lawrence, Mass.

They lived in a log cabin on the estate of what is claimed was first parchased from the Indians by their father in exchange for red broadcloth.

THE FAMILY BIVOUAC.

This ancient homestead, first a log cabin, had a very large and solid stone foundation, evidently intended as a sort of fort or protection against the Indians. On the author's visit to the homestead, 8 years ago he was struck with its massive base, and was sure that in some places a team of horses could be driven along the top.

In 1708, John and William removed the logs and built over the big cellar a long low building of three rooms, and there the boys lived with their brides.

For the past 200 years additions were made until the homestead now contains thirteen rooms.



1700 The Little Puritan, Mary Frayle, 1700.



WILLIAM CROSS SR. FOUNDER OF OUR LINE.

He stood at the end of the well known trail,
hn front of the cabin of Mary Fraile.

THIRD GENERATION.

William Cross, Sr., married Mary Fraile, the name in the earliest records is Frayle (tradition had it that William's wife was a Mary Favoli.) (This is not according to the records.) The marriage took place April 9th, 1706. She died at Methuen, Jany. 26th, 1769, in her 89th year.

George Frayle had a grant of ten acres in Lynn in 1630. He lived in Lynn and his name is occasionally met with in the records. His wife was Elizabeth. He died 1669. He had seven children.

(1.) George b. 1641. (2.) Elizabeth b. 1641. (3.) Hanna b. 1642. d. 1662.

(4.) Eunice b. 1644. (5.) Samuel born March 7th, 1645. (6.) Deborrah

b. 1648. (7.) Ruth b. 1653.

Samuel Fraile, son of George b. March 7tb, 1645, lived in Salem. He was a soldier in King Phillip's war.

He was one of the grantees of Townsend, Mass., 1748. He did not go there.

In 1708 he married Jane Gould, Eunice married 1670, Abraham Patch, Ipswich. Ruth married 1723, Nathanell Torbox, Lynn.

George Fraile, Jr., died young and was unmarried. Samuel Fraile was the father of Mary Fraile. (Several new kinsmen were introduced to us by Hon. Ezra S. Sterns, just as these memoirs were going to press, among them the Hassells and the Perry's, and Gould's Senator Stearns also tells us of the real name of William Cross' wife, which was Fraile not Favoli. The Fraile history is now being looked up, but it is hardly likely that it will be in the printers. Miss Grace Cross however has ascertained that when the emigrant George Fraile had land allotted to him by the committee on farm distribution in Lynn. Mass., in 1638, the following names appeared as having been allotted land at the same time:

"Goodman" Cross: "Goodman" Watkin: George Fraile. So that there was a Cross in Lynn in 1638. George Frail died in 1663 and his son George in 1669 as formerly mentioned as the result of an accident, a piece of timber weighing 1500 tons rolled upon him.)



GOULD ARMS.

WILLIAM CROSS, SR., AND MARY (FRAIL.)

Cross had Issue:—(1.) Joseph: (2.) William, Jr.

FOURTH GENERATION



Deacon William Cross, son of the Founder, who afterwards became a Seperatist and went to jail for the cause.

WILLIAM CROSS, JR.

William Cross, Jr., afterwards Deacon William m. Mary Corliss, Nov. 5, 1741. She died Feb. 17th, 1805. They had issue:

William III., b. Wed., Aug. 4, 1742; m. Abagail Ladd, Sep., 1767.

Jonathan, b. Sat. Oct. 1, 1743; m. Elizabeth Bailey—Our ancestor. Simeon, b. San. Mar. 10, 1745.

David, b. Sun. Mar. 8, 1746; m. Polly Frye.

Stephen, b. Tue. July 25, 1749; d. April, 1758.

Molly, b. July 15, 4751; m. - Hastings.

Ruth, b. Fri. June 10, 1753; m. Jas. Atwood, Alexandria, N. H.

Lydia, b. Thurs, July 6, 1753, m. John Harvey, Dracut.

Abijah, b. Thurs. July 6, 1758; m. Elizabeth Parker, Dracut.

Deborrali, b. Sat. Aug. 2, 1760; m. Hazleton.

Benjamin, b. Wed. Aug. 24, 1763; d. Mar. 15, 1766.

All these children were born (as their father and grandfather was before them) at the Old Cross Homestead.

DEACON WILLIAM GOES TO JAIL.

William Cross, Jr., was a Deacon of the First Church Methuen, but became interested in the Baptists at that time called Seperatists, he neglected to pay his Minister's tax. He was under a mandate of the courts ordered to comply with the requirements of citizenship. He refused and was taken to jail. "Kissing his wife Molly good bye he bade her to be of good cheer and

mounting his horse followed the officers to Salem, choosing rather to submit to the penalties of disobeying the law than to act contrary to his religious convictions."

FIFTH GENERATION

Jonathan Cross

Jonathan Cross, son of William Cross Jr. and Mary (Corliss) Cross (William Jr., William Sr., John Sr., Robert) married Elizabeth Bailey and had Issue (1) Rebecca (2) Elizabeth (3) Persis (4) Olive (5) Fanny (6) Benjamin (7) Bailey (8) Nathan.

JONATHAN THE REVOLUTIONARY

Jonathan lived at the old homestead at Meuthen until his brother Abijah was married when he moved to Salem N. H. where his wife (as Elizabeth Bailey) had lived before him. When his son Bailey married he moved to Caanan N. H. Jonathan's war record is as follows:—He served in Genl. Titicomb's regiment, joining at Providence R. L. and was allowed travelling expenses from Methuen. He was in active service for two months and eighteen days in 1777. He then joined Captain Davis company the regiment of Col. Cogswell, enlisting Sep. 25th 1778, and served one month and seventeen days, in attempting with his regiment to hold the posts against the British in and around Boston.



BAILY CROSS HOME.

Pioneer Home of my Great Grandfather, Bailey Cross at Caanan, N. II., where my Grandfather Calvin Bailey Cross was born 1808, and where he met his Grandfather Jonathan Cross, the Revolutionary.

GENERATION VI

Bailey son of Jonathan Cross and (Elizabeth Bailey) Cross (William Jr. William Sr., John Sr., Robert Sr.) married Susanna Bagley, March 16th 1802. She was probably the daughter of Timothy Bagley of Worchester Mass. They had issue. (1) Leonard, b. Feb. 14th 1803; (2) Luther, Sept. 16 1804; (3) Lemira b. Aug. 31st 1806; (4) Calvin Bailey, b. Aug 16th 1808; (5) Amy b. June 12th 1811 (buried in the same grave as her father) (6) Susanna b. June 12th 1813 (four months after her father's death.

(Copied at Town clerk's office Caanan by C. B. Cross my Grandfather and given to me many years ago for these memoirs.



BAGLEY ARMS

John Bagley settled in New England 1750. Arms—Or three lozenges azure. Crest—On top of a spear issuing, a wyvern sans leg tail mowed.

After Bailey's death his widow Susan (Bagley) Cross married Stephen Worth. One of their children was Mrs. Beamer.



MRS. BEAMER.

Half sister of Calvin Bailey Cross (my grandfather.) Extracts from letters of Mrs. Beamer, to the Author.

According to the records in my bible Jonathon Bailey Cross married Susanna Bagley, March 16th, 1802. He died of spotted fever February 28th, 1812. They had six children. After his death the widow married Stephen Worth, my father, so that I am Calvin Bailey Cross (your grandfather's half sister. There were four daughters by this marriage, and I was one of them.

Baily Cross was born in Methuen and died in Canada. They were descended from Sir Robert Cross. I am the only one of my line and generation living, and I do not expect to stay much longer, as I am seventy-nine years of age now.

Written from Columbus, Ohio, 1907:

I am well for my age, eighty-three. My children are:—1, Clara (Patterson), Columbus, Ohio; 2, Frank P. Beamer, Covington, Ohio; 3, William W. Beamer, Rock Hill, South Carolina: 4, Charles E. Beamer, Orion, Mich.; 5, Thomas W. Beamer, Spartenburg, South Carolina: 6, Alvin C. Beamer, Cleveland, Ohio; 7, Arthur S. Beamer, Oak Park, Ill.; 8, Mary Harriet.

I do not remember your great grandfather, Calvin Cross distinctly. I was born in Hartford, Vermont, Feb. 6, 1824. I recollect moving to Ohio when I was six years old. My father died a year later and left my mother with five girls. She took her children and went to your great uncle's honse (Dr. Luther Cross), to keep house for him in your home town of St. Catherine's, staying until he was married.

The year I was ten years old I spent with your grandfather in Windsor, and when mother came back from Ohio, I stayed with my step-sister, until I was sixteen. Then I became homesick and again went to Ohio. Shortly afterwards I was married. The reason that the second family was so scattered was that my father purchased government land, but the title was faulty and we lost it.

MY GRANDFATHER.—SEVENTH GENERATION.
Calvin Bailey Cross. son of Bailey. (Jonathan; William; William John,
Sr.: Robert Sr.) married Caroline Cummings.—Children:

Caroline Elizabeth; 2. Edward Bailey.

From my mother's scrap book; "Edward B. Cross, only son of Calvin B. and Caroline R. Cross, aged four years and nine months, died at Troy, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1839.



GRANDFATHER CROSS AT 60



GRANDFATHER CROSS.

Taken on his 92nd birthday. In presenting this portrait, he said, "My friends asked me to sit for my photograph on my 92nd birthday that they might have a souvenir of me in my green old age." My grandfather died in his 95th year.



GRANDMOTHER CROSS.

Caroline (Cummings) Cross died in 1887 aged 84. As a child I was alarmed at my Grandmother's appearance. Being a Commings she was a great size and over six feet tall. Her gentle reasurring manner quickly dissipated these fears. In 1883 my grandmother presented my mother with the history of Westford, showing her descent from The Wrights and Cummings.

broader at q: years of age touty

wearest Latter from Grandy a Gruss

ilitelson WI- Iny 12th Low Morac

Jour Read With Mand

The sun shines but

it is cold and y

have after to teep

were

the all light as

Jour as it get

warm weather.

Love to all af you

e. B Cross

Written at 95 years of age shortly before his death. Farewell letter from "Grandpa" Cross. "To him the Sun was always Shining."

Windsor, Vt. May. 12th, 1902.

Dear Alfred.

Yours Rec'd, with thanks, the sun shines but it is cold and I have a fire to keep me warm. My cold is not yet, but I shall be all right as soon as it gets warm weather. Love to all of you.

C. B. Cross.

FREEMASONS TRIBUTE A GOOD CITIZEN AN HONORED AND BELOVED "BROTHER" AND A REVERED GRANDFATHER.

Extract from a letter from M. O. Perkins, Secretary of Lodge Number 18 F. and A. M., Windsor, Vt., May 12, 1902, to A. E. Goodman.

It was a melancholy pleasure for the Lodge to perform the last duty of mason to mason on earth, for our venerable brother, your grandfather, C. B.

Cross. Several years ago he left a small sum to the Lodge to pay his funeral expenses.

Our venerable, and, I assure you, honored and beloved, brother, was made a mason in Vermont Lodge in 1868. He was initiated July 16th of that year; crafted Angust 25th, and raised Oct. 1, following until his last year he maintained his interest in matters of masonic but only occasionally, of late, had attended meetings of the lodge, owing to the difficulty he had of climbing the stairs to the lodge room. He frequently talked with me on the subject, and, as on other matters on which he conversed, was always interesting.

His body was placed beside his wife and son in the old south cemetery. The beautiful burial ceremony of the craft was recited in a very impressive manner, by Past Master Luther C. Parkhurst, one of the most accomplished ritualists in Vermont. The bearers were Bros. Stanley R. Bryant; our Postmaster, Arthur Z. Thompson, member of the board of Selectmen; A. D. Cotton, formerly superintendent of the Shoe Factory here, now retired; and M. L. Harris, a well known engineer on the Boston and Maine Road. All were personal friends of your grandfather, although much younger in years. In fact, one might well add, who was not a friend of this venerable brother? and who did not deem it an honor to be so called? The musical service at the grave was beautifully rendered by the best of our select quartette; Daniel Payson, Figman F. Cabot, F. S. Hale, and Miss Minnie Barbour. Rev. Mr. Goddard of the Episcopal Church was the officiating chergyman. All these men were masons, good and true, Brother Payson standing high in the Grand Bodies.

PAUL REVERES LODGE

The Lodge to which your grandfather belonged was directly descended from the oldest Lodge in Vermont, viz: Vermont Lodge No. 17, rightly of Old Massachusetts Grand Lodge, and chartered by the latter in 1781. The request for the charter was dated Cornish, N. H. At that time the towns on both sides of the river were claimed by both Vermont and New Hampshire, and towns of the latter were actually represented in the Vermont legislature, while the judge of the Vermont Supreme Court lived in New Hampshire. The charter located the Lodge in Springfield, Vermont, and bore the name of Paul Revere as Junior Grand Warden. It is now, and has been for years in my Meetings of the Lodge were held in Charlestown, N. H., until possession. 1789, when the question arose as to the legality of so doing. The Massachusetts Grand Lodge held the previous irregularity and a division of the Lodge took place, the Vermont members meeting for a time in Springfield. When the Vermont Grand Lodge was changed it was Number I on the Vermont Register.

MORGAN EXCITEMENT

The Anti-Masonic madness in 1830 throttled its existence, and it was only resuscitated in 1850, when it became Ne. 18.—Ita Allan and Gov. Chipman of the early days were members.—I have the records of the Lodge since 1789.

With the assurance that the Lodge now deeply regrets the passing hence of your grandfather, whom we thought was to have been crowned by Him with the century garland, we earnestly and profoundly sympathise with you in your affliction.

NO BEARS AND WHLD INDIANS FOR HIM

My grandfather in his life time talked little about his ancestors. He remembered his own grandfather, Jonathan Cross coming to Canaan, where his father Bailey Cross lived. He said he was a short, powerfully-built man, with a heavy black beard. He had come from Methuen to settle at Canaan, but soon went back, saying that the bears and wild Indians were too numerous to suit him.

A LIKEABLE MAN

The Author remembers his grandfather well. He was gentle, kind and considerate of others, in fact a very likeable man. He smoked constantly and took his nip of brandy when he felt like it indulgences which did not apparently bring him to an early grave. In fact, he would probably have lived to be a hundred if he had not fallen down stairs and injured his kidneys, dying in-forty-eight hours, at the age of ninety-five.

LAFYETTES SILVER BUCKLES

My grandfather said that he remembered General Lafyette coming to Windsor some years after the war of 1812, and that the citizens might see him better, standing on the top of a drygoods box. He remembered how he looked with his black silk short pants and long stockings, and the silver buckles on his shoes and his powdered wig.

FAMILY RECORDS LOST.

My grandfather's house was destroyed by fire sometime before his death, and all the rare old furniture and family records were lost.

MY GRANDFATHER'S CLOCK.

One hundred years without slumbering.

A grandfather's clock dated 1802 was in my grandfather's house when he was a baby. It is now in possession of my brother E. C. Goodman, Vancouver, B. C.

A story is told to the effect that when the British soldiers were approaching Vermont in 1812 that the little Crosses' being made aware of the fact hid inside and behind this old clock. My Grandfather then four years old could have accomplished the fete (of hiding inside the venerable time piece) according to measurements made. Two generations of Crosses have passed away since then but Grandfather's clock is still running.



CROSS HOMESTEAD

IN THE WORDS OF LONGFELLOW:

There groups of merry children played, There youths and maidens dreaming stayed; Even as a miser counts his gold Those hours the ancient time piece told Forever Never Never Forever.

From that chamber clothed in white The bride came forth on her wedding night, And in the hush which followed the prayer Was heard the old clock on the stair Forever Never Never Forever.

All are scattered now and fled, Some are married, some are dead, As in the days long since gone by The ancient time piece makes reply Forever Never Never Forever.

A MOUNTAIN CLIMBER AT 84.

From old copy of the Vermont Journal, Windsor Vt., Mr. C. B. Cross has returned from abroad where he has been visiting friends. Our esteemed citizen is the oldest resident of Windsor and is still in excellent health for his advanced years.

At 84 Mr. Cross scaled Mt. Eschutney, a fete which many men of fifty would shrink from performing.

CROSS CENTENARIANS.

William Cross, our Johnathan's brother, lived to be one hundred years and seven months' old, Abijah Cross, his brother, died in his hundredth year, Johnathan lived to a very great age. Eliza Cross was 97 when she died and my grandfather Calvin Cross passed away in his 95th year.

HIGH COST OF LIVING?

From an old print in my mother's scrap book (Windsor Vermont Journal) C. B. Cross found among some papers a few days ago, two old rate bills and warrants for the collection of school taxes in Windsor Vt. from 1810 to 1811. Amos Cunnings was the collector. An endorsement on one of the papers, shows that \$8 was paid for 'boarding the teacher the summer past.' Another endorsement read \$14 and 92 cents for boarding the Master and his horse. Persons paying their taxes in wood will be allowed \$3 a cord for the same.

FROM MY MOTHERS SCRAP BOOK

Dated 1845 when my mother was seven years old Mr. Cross to R. Wardner Dr.,

To tuition of daughter Elizabeth 12 weeks at twelve and a half cents a week—\$1.50

Received payment

R. Wardner

GRANDMOTHER'S GOLDEN WEDDING

From my Mother's Scrap Book:—The Golden Wedding Anniversary of Mr. and Mrs. C. B. Cross took place yesterday (on Sept. 23 1883.)—The table was spread in the fashion of Ye Olden Tyme with cake wine and flowers. May many years of happiness still be reserved for them.

The Grand Bro tur Charles belowing of said on friday morning they ith 1865- I have been the the memory are there, wordsOh who that Saw her parling how brailed wish her back again "

MY MOTHER'S BIBLE

Garoline. Elizabeth Erons born 1836 Jan 4th, in Windson Lermonto M nicod to Eclavin Goodman. of It Catharines, & Ff. P.O. Cch 20th 1857— Issue- 5 children Henry Calvin - born Aug 3º 1858 Henry Calvin - born Aug 3º 1858 Alfrid Edwin " nor 2° 1860 Caroline Ambelia Louisa may 2º1862

Edward Eross Feb 25th /8-64 Aretur Milliane, Feb 22 1866

Henry Muray Goodman. born 26h

The April - 1887- grandson of Bawin
and Cligabeth Brodman und son.

If Henry Calom Rordman

MY MOTHERS BIBLE

It contains in her handwriting the death of her grandmother, aunts and mother, and there she has recorded her own marriage and the births of her off-spring. On the blank page of the bible is written Lizzie Cross, Windsor, Vt. This little book was given to me by Annt Lucinda, 1855. May 1 long keep it in rememberance of her. (My mother was then 17.) The next curry is 'My Grandmother Elizabeth Cummings died on Friday morning Ang. 8th. 1855.' Sacred to her memory are these words 'Oh who that saw her parting hours would wish her back again.' 'My Annt Belinda died the May following.'

111. Chap 17 January 15.16.17

In Aired Believed deed the May Jolewing . 1855
my morning at Joelock, at the age of \$4. in June the 19th.

Dearly beloved.

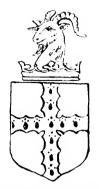
MY MOTHER'S BIBLE



My Mother



My Father



KINGSLEY ARMS

John Cumming Jr. married the daughter of Samuel and the Grand-daughter of Richard Kingsley.



AMOS CUMMINGS

My Great Grandfather (Maternal) The grand old man of the Cummings line, who died at my Grandmother's residence Windsor, Vt., aged 98. He was one of the largest men in New England, being 6 feet 4 in., tall and built in proportion.



Signatures of AMOS CUMINGS and JOHN HARWOOD CUMMINGS my Great Grandfather and Great Grandfather.

THE SANON KINGS		(Charlemagne	Hildegrade Savov	By First
THE ENGLISH KINGS		Louis I	Judith Bavaria	(harles
Alfred	Elswitha	Elswitha Charles II	Richildis	
Edward	Edgiva	Edgiva (France)	(2nd wife)	Carlman Bay
Edmund	Elgifa	Princess Judith	Princess Judith Baldwin Flanders	King Arnoul
Edgar	Ekfrida	Ekfrida Count Baldwin	Ethelwida	Hedwige Sax
Ethelred	Elgifa	Count Arnoul	Elix Vermandois	Emperor Her
Edmund 11	Algitha	Algitha Count Baldwin	Matilda Saxony	Duke Hedwi
Prince Edward	Agatha	Agatha Count Armoul	Susanna Italy	Hugh Caput
	(Germany)	(Germany) Count Baldwin	Agiva Luxemburg	Hugh de Ver
Malcolm III	Margaret	Count Baldwin	Margaret Count Baldwin Adela France	Isabel m. Ba
(Seotland)	(England)	Matilda Flanders	(England) Matilda Flanders William I. England R. de Bellmont m	R. de Bellmont n
Matilda Princess of Scotland *MARRIED Henry I. King of England Robert de Be	d*M.M	RHED Henry	I. King of England	Robert de Be
)	

	Carl	Emp Juk Juk	Hng Isabe R. de Robe	Marga Lady Robe	Alph John	Lady Sir W	Elizab	Sir I
Hildegrade Savoy Judith Bavaria Rishiblis	(2nd wife) Baldwin Flanders	Educiwana Elix Vermandois Matilda Saxony Sasanna Italy	Agiya Luxenburg Adela France William I. England King of England	Mand Germany Eleanor Aquitaine Lady Sabella Agouleme Robe	Eleanor Province Eleanor Castile Elizabeth Plantagenet Margaret Despeneer	Eleanor la Roche	Elizabeth Belknap	Ann Ferrers Sir Walter Devereaux Ban Katlarine Devereaux Jas. Baskerville Sir I Sybal Baskowillo *MAAPPIRD
Hildegra Judith B		Elix Nat Sus		~ × :		Elean	Elizab	Sir W retux
(Charlemagne Louis I	(France) Princess Judith	Count Arnoul Count Baldwin Count Arnoul	('ount Baldwin ('ount Baldwin I) Matilda Flanders RRIED Henry I.	Jeffrey Anjou Menry II England John England	Relward I " Edward I " Earl Hundhrey Baron Ferrers Delenet	Barron Ferrers Edmund	Baron Ferrers William	Ann Ferrers Katharine Deve Sybil Buskowill

Svbil Baskerville . . *MARRIED . . . Sir Robert Whitney Thomas Whitney Mary dan Juo Bray Robert Whitney Elizabeth de Morgan Enoch Laurence Eleanor John Whitney John Whitney Ruth Whitney * NOTE—Matilda Princess of Scotland married Henry I. of England, their descendent Syhil Baskerville married Sir Robert Whitney. See following page.

II France Wife

nry Germany ige France l Germany varia MON

uron Bellmont King France rmandoes

m Amicia de Waer d. Earl Liescester

Baron gren tesmaismil ert de Vere m. Agnes dau. Gilbert (de Saundford ellmont m. Petronella d. ret de Bellemont m. Saher de Quincey Hawise de Quincey m. Hugh de Vere

ionsus de Vere m. Jane d. Sir (Richard Foliot a de Vere m. Mand d. Baron de Agnes Crophull (Balelsmere Margaret do Vere m. Sir J. Devereaux alter Devereaux m.

Sobert Whitney m. Margaret Wye ich Millbourne m. James Whitney Milbourne m. Jane d. Robert Baskerville eth Devereaux m. Sir John Milbourne

Ruth dan R. Reynolds

VANIT BONGOW IN SINIT NAMETHER BITT BO NOTE INTERIOR

CONTINUATION OF THE WHITNEY LINE (LAWRENCE LINE.)	NOTE:—Sarah Lawrence married John Wright Blizabeth married Amos Cummings and Caroline Cummings married Calvin Cross [See Cross Line next page.	fsaue Cummings John Cummings married Alice dan, Thomas Howlett John Cummings married Elizabeth dan, Samuel and (grand dan, Stephen Kings- (ley and mother Hanna dan, (Richard & Alice Brackett, William Cummings mar, Sarah dan, William and grand (dan, Nathanial Harwood	(ber mother Esther dangh. (Obediah Perry graudmo- (ther Esther dan. Richard (Hassell.) (and Sarah dan. Benjamin (and Sarah Simons, Wor- (cester.)
CONTINUATION OF THE WHI	1. Sir Robert Lawrence 2. Sir Robert Lawrence m. dau. of James Trafford 3. James Lawrence m. dan Jno de Washington 4. John Lawrence m. Margit dau. W. Choford 5. John Lawrence m. Elizabeth Holt 6. Sir Robert Lawrence m. Aphilis dau. Edward 7. Sir Robert Lawrence m. Aphilis dau. Edward 8. Nicholas Lawrence 9. John Lawrence 10. Thomas Lawrence 11. John Lawrence 12. Robert Lawrence 13. John Lawrence 14. John Lawrence 15. John Lawrence 15. John Lawrence 16. Jehn Lawrence 16. Jehn Lawrence	John Lawrence m. Susan Bachelor Enoch Lawrence (m. Kuth Whitney) (see Whitney line) Zacharia Lawrence (m. Abigail Parker) Zacharia Lawrence (m. Sarah dau.	Nathamal Lawrence John Wright John Wright (m. Abgail dat. Arthur Warren) Juo Wright MaryStevens Jacob Wright Elizabeth Wright married Amos Cummings

CROSS-CORLISS-BAILEY LINE

Cross of Wigan 1230 Cross of Cross Hall Lancaster 1350 Cross of Charlynch 1450

Sir Rannlph Cotgrave—Elinor[Francis Gamvil.] Rannlph Cotgrave—Elinor Tafford.

Sir William Cross ...married.. Elinor Cotgrave

William Cross ...married... Isabel dan, Robert de Holme John Cross ...married... Constance dau, William Boteler John Cross ...married... Ursula dau, Thomas Wentworth Anghard dau, Mathew Ellis

John Cross son of William, whose ship sailed between 1pswich, England, and 1pswith, Mass.

Robert Cross, Sr., John Cross' son, settled at Ipswich, Mass., married Hanna Jordan dan Stephen Jordan.

John Cross, Sr., Robert Sr's, son, said to have married Ruth Swan, dan, of Robert Swan, Sr., and grandaughter of Richard Swan, her mother being Elizabeth dan, of William Acie.

William Cross of Haverhill married Mary dan, Sammel Fraile and Jane Gould grand-daughter of George Fraile.

William Cross married . . .

George Corliss * Johan dau, T. Davis, John Corlis dan, Juilford Wilfred Jonathan Corliss Elizabeth Moore, Mary Corliss

Jonathan Cross ... married ... Bailey Cross—Susan Bagley
Calvin B. Cross ... married ... Caroline Cummi
Caroline Elizabeth Cross married Edwin Goodma

Richard Bailey—Edna Holstead Joseph Bailey—Abigal dau Jno, Trum-(bull and Mrs. Ann Hopkinson Deacon John Bailey—Susanna daugh, Samuel Lenney John Bailey—Eliz, d Jonathan Corliss Elizabeth Bailey

Caroline Cummings (see Cummings line Edwin Goodman (See Goodman line.)

CONTINUED CROSS—GOODMAN—RIGGS—HOLLOWAY LINE

John Holloway m. Alice dan Miles Lee John Holloway Wm. Holloway m Elizabeth dan Hy. Whitehead Charles Holloway m Elizabeth dan. of Rev.	John Costillon fins line connected with ours by the brother of Robert, who was the father of Admiral Holloway. Thomas Holloway m. Ann Broadstreet	John Holloway in, Louisa Baumstadt Arabella Holloway
5	Squire Goodman Berkshire who lad Letitia Utrecia James and Thomas	Thomas Goodman ant. Arabella Holloway in. Henry Riggs Goodman mar. Arabella Holloway
Edward Rygge of Southampton Thomas Ridges Rafe Riggs m. Mary Wm. Blake, son of Wm. Blake son of Wm. Blake	Thomas Riggs m. Jane Richardson Squire Goodman Berkshire Ralph Riggs m. Mary Johnson who had Letitia Urecia Ogle Riggs m. Elizabeth Musgrave James and Thomas Hours Process Sindonia Baddia	Martha Riggsmarried

Edwin Goodman, married, Elizabeth Cross [See Cross Line.]

Alfred Edwin Goodman mat. Rose Ellis dan, Abraham and Ellen [Harring ton] Ellis and grandaughter William Ellis.

Edwin Ellis Goodman

This chart is perhaps most interesting as a genealogical triumph. I do not make any claims for it beyond that fact that it is the product of years of patient research, I do not guarantee absolute accuracy, for it, any more than I do for any other statement in these memoirs. But I did not publish the chart until it was endorsed by the Genealogical Society of California, of which I have the honor to be a member, and before it had a further endorsation of several reputable professional genealogists in Massachusetts and California. If it is any honor to be related to the crowned heads of Europe, that honor may be, I claim, by every son of Adam; we are all kin. But it is not a fact that gives us pause, that out of the teeming millions of humanity, we are of those few who have traced the purple line of royalty across our own, and, through its many ramifications, find it leading to the thrones of every nation in Christendom.

If as is affirmed we can pronounce the name of every founder of our line from Alfred the Great until to-day, should it not inspire us with the thought that we should strive to emulate the good deeds of our own royal ancestors and so live that we may not be forgotten in the passing of our race.



CROSS HOME

This is the end of my maternal line. The records disclose the remarkable fact that every one of our New England ancestors without exception was prominently identified with the affairs of his Town. They were public spirited and progressive, and not a drone in the ancient hive has been discovered,

With very few exceptions they served as selectmen on their Town councils, and there seemed to have been a regular race of Deacons. While all those who could shoulder a musket fought in the Indian, French or Revolutionary wars.

Is it not far better to know that all our ancestors ranked well above the average, mentally and physically, then that some of them had reached exalted positions in the affairs of life and that the balance were insignificant and not worth remembering.

The race appears to have been sound all through; the men and women persuing such a well regulated and prudent course of living as most conducive to their corporeal and mental faculties in their fullest energy thereby enabling them to exercise those talents with which God had blessed them, as well to his glory as to the welfare of their country and their kind.

KING PHILLIPS WAR CORLISS - CUMMINGS - PERRY - HOWLETT - FRAILE CROSS (SWAN) and LAWRENCE

Names of our ancestors who took part in a war of extermination. These were our English ancestors fighting to protect their homes in the wilderness overseas. They had not lost sight of the allegiance they owed to their King and country ever remembering that God had emplanted in their breasts a sacred and indisoluble attachment towards that country from whence they derived their birth and infant nurture. So when England was in peril overseas they marched with their sons against her common enemy the French to Englands glory and to Americas permanent gain.

The founder race had passed away and the sons and grandsons born in the wilderness grew up with an intense patriotism for their native land, of New England, which their fathers had at such a terrible cost wrested from the savage red man, and with intense suffering and privation preserved for their posterity.

It was these sons and grandsons who said to stubborn King George, if you will not let us have a voice in our own Government, then without your leave we will govern ourselves.

Canadian descendents may still have some lingering notion that they should not enthuse too much over ancestors who turned against the old flag (that we should all reverence and honor) even though they are convinced that it was George III stupidity that caused the trouble, and that the Colonials were in the right.

They must remember that we were all British then and the author has purposely entered exhaustively into the history of the rebellion as it concerned our own ancestors in old Westford showing that they too were most reluctant in taking up arms against their Mother country. It was a civil war, that first outbreak, and the author, although a loyal British subject, still feels a pride in the fact that these ancestors, when attacked by the British, rushed to the front prepared to sacrifice their lives not only for Freedom (their battle cry) but for their homes and their families. I am proud of the fact that we had so many brave men in the ranks and in the same breath proud to relate that my Grandfather as a mere boy was a Canadian volunteer when Britian called all loyal sons to assist in regaining her American Colonies in the war of 1812. Let us honor our brave ancestors whatever side they were on. They fought according to their conscience with their whole heart, their whole mind and their whole strength, and remember once more we were all British then

As far as our ancestors who fought in King Phillips War are concerned, there is no room for sectional feeling. They were Englishmen striving to exterminate a race of Indians which were a constant menace to their property and their lives.

I will take the liberty to quote Butterworth's American History. As this is taught in the schools of the U. S. it will doubtless be familiar to every American school child. The illustrations represent exactly those perilons times and while apologising to American readers, I will ask Canadian readers to remember that they are simply copies of illustrations from this well known school book printed to assist the imagination.



From American History

EXTRACT FROM BUTTERWORTH'S HISTORY.

"Chief Massaseit had two sons who were christened by Governor Winslow of Massachussetts, Philip and Alexander. Alexander succeeds Massaseit but died suddenly on his way home from Plymouth. Philip was a noble Indian and governed his tribe with judgment.

At first friendly he grew to suspect that dangers threatened his people from the encroachment of the whites. His people were being crowded back into narrow places.

An Indian convert of Philipp's tribe was educated at Cambridge and returned to make trouble. He accused King Phillip of treachery to the whites. He was waylaid and killed by Phillip's tribesmen. The pioneers in turn waylaid the murderers and hung them. Phillip and his tribe could not bear this and broke out in open rebellion.

The Colonist being better equipped soon overcame the enemy and Phillip became a fugitive.

The cabins of the Indians, their winter stores were destroyed by fire, and even sad to say their old women and children perished in the flames.

By 1675 the force of the Indians was broken with the death of the fugitive Phillip and traitor Indians killing him in a swamp where he lay concealed.

Of the great tribe of Narragansettes scarcely a 100 survived, and the last of that tribe the family of Wampanoags finally disappeared, the young son of King Phillip being sold into slavery in Bermuda.

The Author—This is not good reading but it must be remembered it was war to the death. There was no safety for our ancestors after that unfortunate affair of the "over-educated Indian." The savages had to be killed or they would have exterminated the Colonists.

There is but one expression to use it is well worn but most expressive whatever be the motive, self-preservation, loyalty, patriotism, or glory "War is hell."



THE PATH OF GLORY Life.



DEATH IN THE FIELD.

FROM BUTTERWORTH'S HISTORY.

We read that Obediah Perry after serving in King Phillip's war (for his family's sake moved further afield. He was later persuaded to return and was murdered by the Indians. Butterworth here illustrates similar scenes of murder constantly taking place in these troublesome times. All honor to their ancestors who faced such perils in laying down the foundations of a new nation.



FROM BUTTERWORTH'S HISTORY OF AMERICA
It was the pioneer homes such as this, that was burned by the Indians and the immates massacred. It was such a cabin as this that would represent the scene of the Pigwacket Massacre when the Cummings Kinsmen were slain.

Moans the night wind, dying, sighing Sounding Like a mother's eroon, Fierce the red man murder minded Wails his war ery to the tune.

In the distant cabin, children,
Just before they go to rest
Praying as they nestle closer
To their tired mother's breast.



From Butterworth's History descriptive of the midnight attacks of the Pigwacket Indians' referred to by the Author. In one of these attacks
Ebenezer Cummings son of our John Cummings was killed as well as his mother, while Deacon William Cummings arm was broken. (Note the portrayal of these incidents)

Here we see the ancient musket with the rest used afterwards by Deacon William in his Loyewell raids.

Moaned the night wind sighing, dying, nature in a mournful mood. Comes the red men murder minded suddenly from out the wood. Then the moment pregnant bursting with the thought that they must die And the maddening murder clamor. The Pigwacket battle cry. Let us draw the veil of pity closly o'er the killing place. There was many a tragic chapter in the passing of our race.



VENGEANCE



THE END OF THE WAR OF EXTERMINATION.

King Phillip's Head on a Pole. A similar scene to this occurred fifty years later. In Lovewell's second expedition against the Pigwackets Deacon Cumings's mother and brothers had been killed by the Pigwackets and he joined the muskateers to avenge their deaths. He and two kinsman John Harwood and Jonathan Cummings marched with the little band into Boston with ten Pigwacket scalps hoisted on poles and going to the Court House midst the joyons clamoring crowd received the bounty thereon.

THE LIONS WHELP

OUR ARMY LIST (BRITISH COLONIES) INDIAN AND FRENCH WARS.

CUMMINGS:

- Deacon (Sargeant) Isaac (Isaac) Impressed for Naragansett King Phillip's War.
- 2. (John-Isaac) Ancestor King Phillip's war, wife and children killed.
- 3. Deacon William Ancestor (John-John Isaac) Muskateer Pigwacket War.
- 4. Captain John (Nathanial-John-Isaac) Indian Wars.
- 5. Captain Joseph (Abraham-John-Isaac) Indian Wars.
- 6. Lieut. John (John-John-John-Isaac) French and Andian Wars.
- Deacon Wiltiam Cummings (John-John-John-Isaac) French war 1755.
- 8. Samuel (Samuel-John-John-Isaac) French war 1755.
- 9. Capt. David (Ephriam-Thomas-John-Isaac) Toconderoga, Saratoga
- 10. Lieut. Nathanial (Nathanial-Nathanial John-Isaac) Louisburg 1754.
- 11. Lieut. Thomas (Joseph-Abraham-John-Isaac) French and Indian, Louis'g.
- 12. Eleazer (Eleazer-Abraham-John-Isaac) French and Indian.
- 13. Daniel Cummings (Joseph-John-Isrue-Isrue) Louisburg 1745.
- 14. John Cummings (John-John-John-Isaae) French and Indian 1755.
- Captain Jotham (Jarahmael-Samuel-John-John-Isaac) French. WRIGHTS:
- 16. Ebenezer (Ebenezer-John-John-John) Pigwacket.
- Samnel Wright Oswego 1757.
- 18. John, Ancestor Great Great Great Grandfather Oswego 1757
- 19. Thomas (Thomas-John-John) French wars.
- 20. Oliver (Thomas-John-John) 1757 Louisburg.
- 21, John Corliss, King Phillip's War.
- 22. Robert Cross, Sr.! Ancestor Pequot War
- 23. George Cross! Ancestor King Phillip's war
- 24. John Cross, Sr? Ancestor King Phillip's war
- 25. Richard Swan! Ancestor King Phillip's war 26. Samuel Fraile Ancestor King Phillip's war
- Samuel Fraile Ancestor King Phillip's war
 Perry Obediah Ancestor King Phillip's war killed 1680.
- 28. John Harwood Kinsman Pigwacket war Lovewell's muskateers killed by Indians 1725.
- 29, Sargeant Thos. Howlett Ancestor King Phillips war
- 30 Laurence Enoch Ancestor King Phillip's war wounded pensioned

ARMY LIST CONTIUED

Our Revolutionary Kinsmen

CUMMINGS

- Simeon (Jonthan-Thomas John-Isaac)
- 2. Lient Simeon (Nathanial Nathanial John Isaac) Minute Man
- 3. Elisha (Isaac-Isaac Isaac Isaac) Served in three different companies
- 4. Joseph (John-John-Isaac-Isaac) Lexington and Bunker Hill, Minute Man
- 5. Jonthan (David-John-Isaac-Isaac)

- 6. Thaddeus (Samuel-Thomas-Isaac-Isaac) Rhode Island
- 7. Jonathan Cummings (Samuel-Thomas-Isaac-Islae) Minute Man Lexington

8. Captain John (John-John-John-Isaae) Bunker Hill

- 9. Cupt im Eleazer (John-John-John-John-Isaac)Minute Man Bunker Hill
- 10. Ebenezer (William-John-John-John-Isaac)
- 11. William (William-John-John-John-Isaac)
- 12. Phillip (William-John-John-John-Isaac)
- 13. Thomas (Thomas-John-John-John-Isaac) Fifer with Zach Wright's Co.
- 14. Timothy (Thomas-John-John-John-Isaac) Minute Man from E. Westford

15. Ephriam (Ephriam-John-John-John-Isaac)

- 16. Samuel (Sammel-Samuel-John-John-Isaac) ROYALIST PROSCRIBED
- 17. Thomas (Samuel-Samuel-John-John-Isaac) ROYALIST PROSCRIBED 18. Lieut Benjamin (Samuel-Samuel-John-John-Isaac)Minute Man Lexington
- 19. Captain Jotham (Jarahmael-Samuel-John-Isaac)New Hampshire Rangers

20. Captain Enoch (Ebenezer-William-John-Isaac)

- 21. Oliver (Capt. Oliver-Nathanial-Nathanial-John-Isaac)
- 22. James (Capt. Oliver-Nathanial-Nathanial-John-Isaac)
- Captain Josiah (Oliver-Nathanial-Nathanial-John-Isaac) Guard over Burgovne's soldiers
- 24. David (Abraham-Abraham-John-Isaac) 1812.
- 25. Thomas (Thomas-Joseph-Abraham-John-Isaae).
- 26. Deacon Asa (Thomas-Joseph-Abraham-John-Isaac).
- 27. Isaac (Elisha-Isaac-Isaac-Isaac-Isaac).
- 28. Jonathan Cummings (Joseph-Isaac-Isaac-Isaac-Isaac).
- 29. Captain Free (Jacob-Joseph-John-Isaac-Isaac). Minnte man.
- 30. Asá (Jacob-Joseph-John-Ísaac-Isaac). Frontier.

WRIGHTS

- 31. Ezekiel Wright. 1778.
- 32. Joseph (Jacob-John-John-John).
- 33. Jonas (Thomas-John-John).
- 34. John Ancestor (Jacob-John-John-John)
- 35. Ebenezer (Thomas-John-John-John).
- 36. Ephraim (Jacob-John-John-John).
- 37. Peletiah (Jacob-John-John).
- 38. Col. Zaecheus (Ebenezer-John-John-John).
- 39. Amos (Ebenezer-John-John-John).
- 40. Henry (Henry-John-John).
- 41. Peter (Thomas-John-John).
- 42. Stephen.
- 43. James (Simeon-John-John-John).
- 44. Abraham Wright.
- 45. Oliver (Thomas-John-John).
- 46. Jonathan Cross-Ancestor-1777 and 1778.
- 47. George Cross, son of Simeon. 1812.
- 48. Abijah Cross, our ancestor, Jonathan's brother present at surrender Burgovne
- 49. Mrs. David (Cummings) Cross, in charge of Amazons at James's Bridge.

MINUTE MEN—REVOLUTION.

Wrights who answered first call to arms in 1775.

- 1. John Wright my great-great grandfather (Jacob-John John John).
- 2. His brother Ephraim.
- 3. His brother Peletiah.
- 4. His Uncle Joseph, son of Jacob.
- 5. Jonas Wright (Thomas-John-John).
- 6. Ebenezer (Thomas-John-John).
- 7. Peter (Thomas-John-John).
- 8. Oliver (Thomas-John-John-John).
- 9. Colonel Zacchens (Ebenezer-John-John-John).
- 10. Amos (Ebenezer-John-John-John).
- 11. Henry (Henry-John-John-John).
- 12. Stephen Wright.
- 13. James (Simeon-John-John-John-John).
- 14. Abraham Wright.
- 15. Ezekiel Wright.

CUMMINGS.

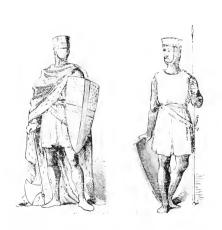
- 16. Lieut. Simcon (Nathanial-Nathanial-John-Isaac).
- 17. Joseph (John-John-Isaac-Isaac.)
- 18. Jonathan (Samuel-Thomas-Isaac).
- 19. Timothy (Thomas-John-John-John-Isaac.)
- 20. Captain Free (Jacob-Joseph-John-Isaac-Isaac).







THEY WERE AT THE WALLS OF ACRE



ON THE FIELD AT AGINCOURT



At Cadiz



And in the Channel Sunk the Spanish hulks of war.



Nailed the Flag to Pompey's Pillar



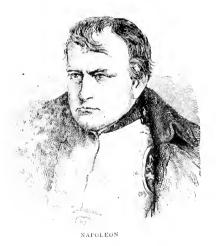
ADMIRAL HOLLOWAY (HONEST JOHN)

And at Asalia Bay



william riggs (frigate amelia)

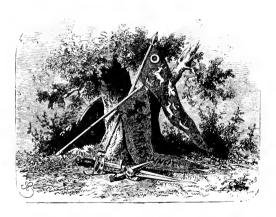
Alacant and Barcelona



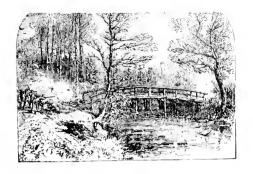
Fought to check Napolean's sway



So through centuries they battled



For old England and the crown.



CONCORD BRIDGE

Then we find them with the rebels At the bridge in Concord town



SHRIT OF 1775

And they battled still for freedom When the time or where the place Ever fought for truth and justice In the passing of our race.

A FAMOUS LIST

OUR EMIGRANT ANCESTORS

FROM OLD ENGLAND TO NEW ENGLAND

1. Acie William b, England 1590, came to Rowley 1643 2. Acie Margaret 1643 3. Acie Elizabeth (Swan) 1643 4. Brackett Richard 1590, came to Rowley 1643 3. Acie Elizabeth (Swan) 1643 4. Brackett Richard 1643 5. Cross Robert b, England 1613 6. Corliss George b, England 1601 8. Davis Thomas 1640 9. Fraile George 1590, England 1601 10. Fraile Elizabeth 1630 11. Holstead Edna b, Yorkshire 1630 12. Hassell Richard b, England 1622 13. Hassell Joan 1630 14. Howlett Thomas b, England 1626 15. Harwood Nathanial b, England 1626 16. Harwood Elizabeth 1640 17. Jordan Stephen 1640 18. Jordan Susanna 1626 19. Kingsley Samnel b, England 1636 19. Kingsley Samnel b, England 1636 19. Kingsley Stephen b, England 1636 19. Kingsley Stephen b, England 1636 19. Lawrence Henry b, Wissett Eng. 1585 Charleston 1635 12. Lawrence John b, Wissett Eng. 1585 Charleston 1635 12. Lawrence John b, England 1628 12. Lawrence Henry b, Wissett 1609 12. Lawrence Henry b, Wissett 1609 12. Lawrence Henry b, Wissett 1609 12. Lawrence John b, England 1628 12. Reynolds Robert 1630 13. Worcester Samnel 1628 14. Gowley abont 1640 15. Perry Obediah b, England 1628 15. Wilfred Juliford 1640 16. Cords Robert 1640 16. Harwood Elizabeth 1640 16. Ha	1	Agia William b. England 1500 a	ama ta Rawlay	18.12	
3. Acie Elizabeth (Swan) 1643 4. Brackett Richard Ipswich 1631 Boston 5. Cross Robert b, England 1613 Ipswich 1634 Ipswich 1634 6. Corliss George b, England 1601 Ipswich 1634 Ipswich 1639 Newburyport 1630 7. Cummings Isaac b, England 1601 Ipswich 1630 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1630 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1630			ame to nowicy		
4. Brackett Richard 5. Cross Robert b, England 1613 6. Corliss George b, England 1617 7. Cummings Isaace b, England 1601 8. Davis Thomas 9. Fraile George 10. Fraile Elizabeth 11. Holstead Edna b, Yorkshire 12. Hassell Richard b, England 1622 13. Hassell Richard b, England 1622 14. Howlett Thomas b, England 15. Harwood Nathanial b, England 1626 16. Harwood Elizabeth 17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Susanna 19. Kingsley Sunnel b, England 10. England 11. Howlett Thomas b, England 12. Lawrence Henry b, Wissett Eng. 15. Perry Obediah b, England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b, England 29. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull Ann 30. Trumbull Ann 31. Wright John b, England 32. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 33. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Wolvet Alice (French) 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Ipswich 1639 1pswich 1630 1Lynn 1630 1. Lynn 1630 1. Ly					
5. Cross Robert b, England 1613 6. Corliss George b, England 1617 7. Cummings Isaac b, England 1601 8. Davis Thomas 9. Fraile George 10. Fraile Elizabeth 11. Holstead Edna b, Yorkshire 12. Hassell Richard b, England 1622 13. Hassell Joan 14. Howlett Thomas b, England 15. Harwood Nathanial b, England 16. Harwood Nathanial b, England 17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Susanna 19. Kingsley Sumnel b, England 19. Kingsley Sumnel b, England 20. Kingsley Stephen b, England 21. Lawrence Henry b, Wissett Eng. 22. Lawrence Mary 23. Lawrence Mary 24. Lenney Samnel 25. Perry Obediah b, England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b, England 29. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull Ann 31. Wright John b, England 32. Worcester Benjamin 33. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b, England 1620 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane			Loonisk		Danton
6. Corliss George b. England 1617 7. Cummings Isaac b. England 1601 8. Davis Thomas 9. Fraile George 10. Fraile Elizabeth 11. Holstead Edna b. Yorkshire 12. Hassell Joan 13. Hassell Joan 14. Howlett Thomas b. England 15. Harwood Nathanial b. England 16. Harwood Elizabeth 17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Susanna 19. Kingsley Samuel b. England 19. Kingsley Samuel b. England 19. Kingsley Stephen b. England 19. Kingsley Stephen b. England 20. Kingsley Stephen b. England 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 22. Lawrence Mary 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 24. Lenney Samnel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 29. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull Ann 31. Wright John b. England 1610 32. Warren Arthur 33. Worcester Benjamin 34. Worcester Benjamin 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Ipswich 1631 Inswich 1630 Inswich 1640 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1639 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1639 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1639 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1639 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1					Loston
7. Cummings Isaac b. England 1601 8. Davis Thomas 9. Fraile George 10. Fraile Elizabeth 11. Holstead Edna b. Yorkshire 12. Hassell Richard b. England 1622 13. Hassell Joan 14. Howlett Thomas b. England 15. Harwood Nathanial b. England 16. Harwood Elizabeth 17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Susanna 19. Kingsley Samuel b. England 19. Kingsley Samuel b. England 19. Kingsley Samuel b. England 20. Kingsley Samuel b. England 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 22. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 24. Lenney Samuel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 29. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull John 31. Wright John b. England 1628 29. Trumbull John 30. Worcester Benjamin 31. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 32. Wilfred Juliford 33. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane 1 pswich 1630 1 pswich 1640 Cambridge 1 pswich 1640 1 pswich 1640 1 pswich 1635 1 pswich 1635 1 pswich 1635 1 pswich 1630 1 pswich 1640 1 pswich 1635 1 pswich 1640 1 pswich 1640 1 pswich 1640 1 pswich 1640 1 pswich 1635 1 pswich 1635 1 pswich 1635 1 pswich 1630 1 pswich 1635 1 pswich 1640 1 pswich 1640 1 pswich 1640 1 pswich 1635 1 pswich 1630 1 pswich 1640 1 pswich 1630 1 pswich 1640					X7 1
8. Davis Thomas 9. Fraile George 10. Fraile Elizabeth 11. Holstead Edna b. Yorkshire 12. Hassell Richard b. England 1622 13. Hassell Joan 14. Howlett Thomas b. England 15. Harwood Nathanial b. England 1626 16. Harwood Elizabeth 17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Susanna 19. Kingsley Samuel b. England 19. Kingsley Stephen b. England 19. Kingsley Stephen b. England 20. Kingsley Stephen b. England 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 22. Lawrence John b. Wissett Eng. 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 24. Lenney Samnel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 29. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull Ann 31. Wright John b. England 1610 32. Warren Arthur 33. Worcester Benjamin 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Haverhill 1640 Lynn 1630 Ipswich 1640 Cambridge Ipswich 1639 Ipswich 1639 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1630 Ipswich 1630 Ipswich 1630 Ipswich 1630 Vatertown 1635 Rawley 1638 Rowley about 1640 Watertown 1640 Watertown 1640 Watertown 1640 Watertown 1640 Watertown 1640 Watertown 1640 Ipswich 1630 Vatertown 1640 Vatertown 1640 Vatertown 1642 Ipswich 1629 Ipswich 1630 Vatertown 1640 Vatertown 1642 Ipswich 1629 Ipswich 1630 Vatertown 1640 Vatertown 1642 Ipswich 1630 Vatertown 1640 Vatertown 1642 Ipswich 1630 Vatertown 1640 Vatertown 1642 Ipswich 1630 Vatertown 1640 Vatertown 1640 Vatertown 1642 Ipswich 1630 Vatertown 1640 Vatertown 1642 Ipswich 1630 Vatertown 1640		Cornss George D. England 1017			Zewburyport
9. Fraile George 10. Fraile Elizabeth 11. Holstead Edna b. Yorkshire 12. Hassell Richard b. England 1622 13. Hassell Joan 14. Howlett Thomas b. England 15. Harwood Nathanial b. England 16. Harwood Elizabeth 17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Susanna 19. Kingsley Sammel b. England 19. Kingsley Stephen b. England 19. Kingsley Stephen b. England 20. Kingsley Stephen b. England 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 22. Lawrence John b. Wissett Eng. 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 24. Lenney Sammel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 30. Trumbull John 31. Wright John b. England 1610 32. Warren Arthur 33. Worcester Senjamin 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Lynn 1630 1pswich 1640 Cambridge 1pswich 1640 Boston 1pswich 1640 1pswich 1630 1pswich 1640 1pswich 1640 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1630 1pswich 1640 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1640 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1630 1pswich 1640 1pswich 1640 1pswich 1640 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1630 1pswich 1640 1pswich 1635 1pswich 1630 1pswich 1640 1pswich 1					
10. Fraile Elizabeth 11. Holstead Edna b. Yorkshire 12. Hassell Richard b. England 1622 13. Hassell Joan 14. Howlett Thomas b. England 15. Harwood Nathanial b. England 16. Harwood Elizabeth 17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Susanna 19. Kingsley Samnel b. England 19. Kingsley Stephen b. England 10. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 10. Lawrence Mary 10. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 10. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 11. Leawrence John b. Wissett 1609 12. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 13. Lawrence John b. England 14. Howlett Alice (Hassell) 15. Harwood Nathanial b. England 1636 1636 1640 1637 1640 1639 1640 1640 1635 1635 1635 1635 1635 1635 1635 1635					
11. Holstead Edna b. Yorkshire 12. Hassell Richard b. England 1622 13. Hassell Joan 14. Howlett Thomas b. England 15. Harwood Nathanial b. England 16. Harwood Elizabeth 17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Susanna 19. Kingsley Samnel b. England 1636 19. Kingsley Stephen b. England 1037 20. Kingsley Stephen b. England 1036 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 22. Lawrence Mary 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 24. Lenney Samuel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 29. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull John 31. Wright John b. England 32. Warren Arthur 33. Worcester Benjamin 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Rowley 1635 Ipswich 1640 Cambridge Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 16					
12. Hassell Richard b. England 1622 13. Hassell Joan 14. Howlett Thomas b. England 15. Harwood Nathanial b. England 16. Harwood Elizabeth 17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Susanna 19. Kingsley Samuel b. England 1636 19. Kingsley Stephen b. Eugland 1637 20. Kingsley Stephen b. Eugland 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 22. Lawrence Mary 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 24. Lenney Samnel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 29. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull Ann 31. Wright John b. England 1610 32. Warren Arthur 33. Worcester Benjamin 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 37. Howlert Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1639 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1640 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1635 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1630 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1636 Ipswich 1637 Ipswich 1630 Ipswich 1636 Ipsw					
13. Hassell Joan 14. Howlett Thomas b. England 15. Harwood Nathanial b. England 16. Harwood Elizabeth 17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Stephen 19. Kingsley Samnel b. England 19. Kingsley Samnel b. England 19. Kingsley Stephen b. England 1636 19. Kingsley Stephen b. England 1637 20. Kingsley Stephen b. England 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 22. Lawrence Mary 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 24. Lenney Samnel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 29. Trumbull John 20. Trumbull John 21. Lenney Samnel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 29. Trumbull John 20. Trumbull John 21. Lenney Samnel 21. Lenney Samnel 22. Lawrence Mary 23. Lawrence John b. Watertown 1630 24. Lenney Samnel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 1628 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Revnolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 29. Trumbull John 20. Trumbull John 21. Virght John b. England 1628 29. Warren Arthur 20. Kingsley 1635 20. Kingsley 1635 20. Kingsley 1635 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 25. Charleston 1637 26. Rawley about 1640 27. Revnolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 29. Trumbull Ann 20. Trumbull Ann 21. Wright John b. England 1628 29. Warren Arthur 20. Trumbull Ann 20. Trumbull Ann 21. Wright John b. England 1628 29. Warren Arthur 20. Trumbull Ann 20. Trumbull Ann 21. Wright John b. England 1629 21. Kawley about 1640 22. Watertown 1640 23. Watertown 1640 24. Watertown 1640 25. Perry	11.	Holstead Edna b. Yorkshire			a
14. Howlett Thomas b. England 15. Harwood Nathanial b. England 1626 Ipswich 1630 16. Harwood Elizabeth Ipswich 1640 Boston 17. Jordan Stephen Ipswich 1635 18. Jordan Susanna Ipswich 1635 19. Kingsley Samuel b. England 1636 Braintree 1637 20. Kingsley Stephen b. England Braintree 1637 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 1585 Charleston 1635 22. Lawrence Mary 1635 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 24. Lenney Samuel Ipswich 1630 Dunstable Ipswich 1630 Dunstable Ipswich 1630 Dunstable Ipswich 1630 Dunstable Ipswich 1630 Matertown 1635 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 Rawley about 1640 29. Trumbull John Rowley about 1640 Charlestown 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Strah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Ipswich 1637 42. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 1585 Charleston 1640 43. Warenee John b. England 1620 Watertown 1640 44. Worcester Strah (Simons) Ipswich 1640 45. Perry Obediah b. England 1620 Watertown 1640 46. Whitney John b. England 1620 Ipswich 1640 47. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 48. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1637 49. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane	12.	Hassell Richard b. England 1622	Ipswich		Cambridge
15. Harwood Nathanial b. England 1626					
16. Harwood Elizabeth 17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Stephen 19. Kingsley Samnel b. England 19. Kingsley Stephen b. Eugland 20. Kingsley Stephen b. Eugland 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 22. Lawrence Mary 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 24. Lenney Samuel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 29. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull Ann 31. Wright John b. England 1610 32. Warren Arthur 33. Worcester Benjamin 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Ipswich 1635 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1635 Rawley about 1640 Unstable Ipswich 1630 Dunstable					
17. Jordan Stephen 18. Jordan Susanna 19. Kingsley Samuel b. England 20. Kingsley Stephen b. England 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 22. Lawrence Mary 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 24. Lenney Samuel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 29. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull Ann 31. Wright John b. England 1610 32. Warren Arthur 33. Worcester Benjamin 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Ipswich 1635 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1635 Brawley about 1640 Ipswich 1630 Dunstable Ipswich 1630 Watertown 1635 Rawley about 1640 Charlestown 1640 Wyemouth 1640 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Brawley about 1640 Unarlestown 1640 Wyemouth 1640 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Brawley about 1640 Unarlestown 1640 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Braintree 1637 Brawley about 1640 Unarlestown 1640 Braintree 1637 Brawley about 1640 Unarlestown 1640 Brawley about 1640 Brawley ab					Boston
18. Jordan Susanna Ipswich 1635 19. Kingsley Samuel b. England Braintree 1637 20. Kingsley Stephen b. England Braintree 1637 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 1585 Charleston 1635 22. Lawrence Mary 1635 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 1635 24. Lenney Samnel Rawley about 1640 25. Perry Obediah b. England Ipswich 1630 Dunstable 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) Ipswich 1630 Dunstable 27. Reynolds Robert Rawley about 1640 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 Rowley about 1640 29. Trumbull John Rowley about 1640 30. Trumbull Ann Rowley about 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Wyemouth 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) Haverhill about 1640 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1637 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1637 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph a	16.	Harwood Elizabeth	Ipswich	1640	
19. Kingsley Samuel b. England 1636 Braintree 1637 20. Kingsley Stephen b. England Braintree 1637 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 1585 Charleston 1635 22. Lawrence Mary 1635 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 1635 24. Lenney Samuel Rawley about 1640 25. Perry Obediah b. England Ipswich 1630 Dunstable 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) Ipswich 1630 27. Reynolds Robert Watertown 1635 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 Rowley about 1640 30. Trumbull Ann Rowley about 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Rowley about 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) Braintree about 1640 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1637 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gou	17.	Jordan Stephen	lpswich	1635	
20. Kingsley Stephen b. England Braintree 1637 21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 1585 Charleston 1635 22. Lawrence Mary 1635 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 1635 24. Lenney Samuel Rawley about 1640 25. Perry Obediah b. England Ipswich 1630 Dunstable 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) Ipswich 1630 27. Reynolds Robert Watertown 1635 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 Rawley 1638 29. Trumbull John Rowley about 1640 30. Trumbull Ann Rowley about 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Wyemouth 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) Haverhill about 1640 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1637 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.				1635	
21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 1585 Charleston 1635 22. Lawrence Mary " 1635 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 1635 24. Lenney Samuel Rawley about 1640 25. Perry Obediah b. England Ipswich 1630 Dunstable 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) Ipswich 1630 27. Reynolds Robert Watertown 1635 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 Rawley 1638 29. Trumbull John Rowley about 1640 30. Trumbull Ann Rowley about 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Wyemouth 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) Haverhill about 1640 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1629 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.	19.	Kingsley Samuel b. England 1636	6 Braintree	1637	
21. Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 1585 Charleston 1635 22. Lawrence Mary " 1635 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 1635 24. Lenney Samuel Rawley about 1640 25. Perry Obediah b. England Ipswich 1630 Dunstable 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) Ipswich 1630 27. Reynolds Robert Watertown 1635 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 Rawley 1638 29. Trumbull John Rowley about 1640 30. Trumbull Ann Rowley about 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Wyemouth 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) Haverhill about 1640 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1629 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.	20.	Kingsley Stephen b. Eugland	Braintree		
22. Lawrence Mary " 1635 23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 1635 24. Lenney Samuel Ipswich 1630 25. Perry Obediah b. England Ipswich 1630 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) Ipswich 1630 27. Reynolds Robert Watertown 1635 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 Rawley 1638 29. Trumbull John Rowley about 1640 30. Trumbull Ann Rowley about 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Wyemouth 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) Haverhill about 1640 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1629 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.	21.	Lawrence Henry b. Wissett Eng. 1	585 Charleston	1635	•
23. Lawrence John b. Wissett 1609 1635 24. Lenney Samuel Rawley about 1640 25. Perry Obediah b. England Ipswich 1630 Dunstable 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) Ipswich 1630 Dunstable 27. Reynolds Robert Rawley about 1635 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 Rawley 1638 29. Trumbull John Rowley about 1640 30. Trumbull Ann Rowley about 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Wyemouth 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) Haverhill about 1640 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.			••	1635	
24. Lenney Samuel 25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 29. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull Ann 31. Wright John b. England 1610 32. Warren Arthur 33. Worcester Benjamin 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Rawley about 1640 Watertown 1635 Rowley about 1640 Wyemouth 1640 Wyemouth 1640 Braintree about 1640 Watertown 1642 Ipswich 1629 Ipswich 1629 Ipswich 1629 Ipswich 1637 Rowley 1635 Lynn Mass.				1635	
25. Perry Obediah b. England 26. Perry Esther (Hassell) 27. Reynolds Robert 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 29. Trumbull John 30. Trumbull Ann 31. Wright John b. England 1610 32. Warren Arthur 33. Worcester Benjamin 34. Worcester Benjamin 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane 1pswich 1630 Dunstable 1pswich 1630 4nester 1640 4nester 16			Rawley about	1640	
26. Perry Esther (Hassell) Ipswich 1630 27. Reynolds Robert Watertown 1635 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 Rawley 1638 29. Trumbull John Rowley about 1640 30. Trumbull Ann Rowley about 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Wyemouth 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) Haverhill about 1640 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.			Ìpswich	1630	Dunstable
27. Reynolds Robert Watertown 1635 28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 Rawley 1638 29. Trumbull John Rowley about 1640 30. Trumbull Ann Rowley about 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Charlestown 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) Haverhill about 1640 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1629 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.	26.	Perry Esther (Hassell)	Ipswich	1630	
28. Swan Richard b. England 1628 Rawley 1638 29. Trumbull John Rowley about 1640 30. Trumbull Ann Rowley about 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Wyemouth 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) Haverhill about 1640 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.	27.	Reynolds Robert			
29. Trumbull John Rowley about 1640 30. Trumbull Ann Rowley about 1640 31. Wright John b. England 1610 Charlestown 1640 32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) Haverhill about 1640 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1629 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.					
30. Trumbull Ann 31. Wright John b. England 1610 32. Warren Arthur 33. Worcester Benjamin 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 37. Howlert Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Rowley about 1640 Wyemouth 1640 Watertown 1642 Ipswich 1629 Ipswich 1629 Ipswich 1637 Rowley 1635 Lynn Mass.					
31. Wright John b. England 1610 32. Warren Arthur 33. Worcester Benjamin 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 37. Howlert Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Charlestown 1640 Wyemouth 1640 Braintree about 1640 Watertown 1642 Ipswich 1629 Ipswich 1629 Ipswich 1637 Rowley 1635 Lynn Mass.					
32. Warren Arthur Wyemouth 1640 33. Worcester Benjamin Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1629 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.	31.	Wright John b. England 1610			
33. Worcester Benjamiu Braintree about 1640 34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1629 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.					
34. Worcester Sarah (Simons) 35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1629 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.	33.	Worcester Benjamin I			
35. Wilfred Juliford Haverhill about 1640 36. Whitney John b. England 1620 Watertown 1642 37. Howlett Alice (French) Ipswich 1629 38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1629 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.	34.	Worcester Sarah (Simons)			
36. Whitney John b. England 1620 37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane Watertown 1642 Ipswich 1629 Ipswich 1637 Rowley 1635 Lynn Mass.			layerhill about	1640	
37. Howlett Alice (French) 38. Brackett Alice 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby 41. Gould Jane 429 440 Ipswich 1629 457 468 479 489 480 480 481 481 482 484 485 486 486 486 486 486 486 486 486 486 486					
38. Brackett Alice Ipswich 1629 39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.	37	Howlett Alice (French)			
39. Brackett Hannah (Kinsley) Ipswich 1637 40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.	38	Brackett Alice			
40. Bailey Joseph as a baby Rowley 1635 41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.					
41. Gould Jane Lynn Mass.					
	11	Gould Jane		1 .,.,,,	
- i = , - i ; tumo cogo (totto, tivitto), t tutto i (totto i (t				1839	
43. Holloway Arrabella (Mrs. H. R. Goodman) Grimsby, Ont. 1832					Ont. 1832

14. Goodman Henry	Riggs	Grimsby, Ont. 1832
-------------------	-------	--------------------

- 45. Riggs Martha (Mrs. Thos. Goodman) Quebec 1812
- 46. Goodman Arabella (Mrs. Jas. McCalhim) Quebec 1812
- 47. Riggs William Nova Scotia 1812
- 48. Holloway Alfred Delaware about 1815
- 49. Bagster Eunice (Mrs. A. Holloway) Delaware about 1815
- 50. Baldwin Dr. W. D. St Johns Que, about 1815
- 51. Riggs Abigail (Mrs. Baldwin) St. Johns, Que, about 4815
- 52. Baldwin Maria (Mrs. Abbott) St. John, Que. about 4815
- 53. Musgrave Michael Virginia about 1675
- 54. Ball Elizabeth Virginia about 1675

This list of course is quite incomplete.

The following names were borne by the emigrant ancestors of the children of Edwin Goodman and Elizabeth Cross. Mark them well.

ACIE	BALL	BRACKETT	BAILEY	BAGLEY
CROSS	CUMMINGS	CORLISS	DAVIS	FRAILE
GOODMAX	GOULD	HOLSTEAD	HASSELL	HOLLETT
HARWOOD	HOLLOWAY	JORDAN	KINGSLEV	LAWRENCE
LEXNEY	MUSGRAVE	PERRY	REYNOLDS	RIGGS
SWAN	TRUMBULL	WRIGHT	WARREN	WORCESTER
WILFRED	WHITNEY			



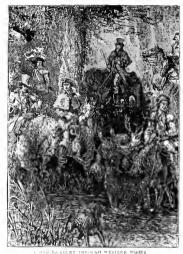
OUR PIOUS PIONEERS.

1630 Landing at Ipswich, New England 1630

Robert Cross - Hanna Jordan - Richard Brackett - Richard Hassell - Stephen Jordan - Joan - Hassell - Thomas - Howlett - George - Corliss - Nathanial Harwood - Elizabeth - Harwood - Stephen - Kingsley - Edua - Holstead - Esther - Hassell - Obediah Perry.

Several of our aneestors went to Court at Boston, among them the Swans and Thomas Howlett while among other kinsmen Zaccheus Wright represented Westford in that capacity for many years.

Butterworth's history describes the mode of their travelling hither.



Butterworth's History
Ancestors

Richard Swan Deputy 1666-73 Rowley. Robert Swan Deputy 1668 Haverhill. Richard Brackett Deputy Ipswich; and many kinsmen among these Zacchens Wright Westford.



In these days of 'Railway Fliers' Ocean Grey Hounds' to say nothing of aeroplanes we cannot conceive the difficulty of travelling in our ancestors days in New England unless our imagination is assisted by the artist.



Trial of Mary Estie

The insanity which took possession of our forefathers to punish women and children and put them to death for what they called witcheraft, has already been described in these pages when a kinsman was killed though guiltless misdemeanor or crime. Subsequently when the madness had passed off all England and the Colonies bowed their heads in shame for what they had done.

The picture reproduced will bring such scenes more vividly to our minds, and cause us to be thankful that we live in this more humane and enlightened age.

FEMALE LINE CORLISS

Mary Corliss m. William Cross Jr. (William Sr.; John Sr.; Robert Sr.)

AN INDIAN RAID

The ancestors of Mary Corliss from a volume entitled Hoyt's Old Families of Salisbury and Amsbury. Mass., by Daniel Hoyt, p. 113;-George Corliss of Haverhill, farmer, b. about 1617, came to this country in 1639, may have been in Newbury first, settled in Haverhill as early as 1645, selectman in 1648. He married Oct. 26, 1645, Johanna Davis, daughter of Thomas Davis. He died Oct. 19, 1685, Will Oct. 18, Nov. 23, 1685, Issue:—Mary b. Sept. 8, 1646, m. Jan. 23, 1665, Wm. Neff. He moved from Newbury to Haverhill. She was captured by the Indians with Mrs. Hannah Dustin in 1627. She seems to have been restored to her friends, for she died in 1722, (2) John b. March 4, 1647, m. Dec. 17, 1684, Mary Willford, (3) Johanna, b. Apr. 28, 1650, m. Dec. 29, 1669, Jos. Hunkins, (4) Martha b. June 2, 1652, m. Dec. 1, 1674, Samuel Ladd, (5) Deborah, b. June 6, 1655, m. Thomas Eastman, (6) Ann. b. Nov. 8, 1657, m. Nov. 1, 1677, John Robbie, (7) Huldah, b. Nov. 18, 1661, m. Nov. 5, 1679, Samuel Kingsbury, (8) Sarah, b. Feb. 28, 1663, m. Nov. 4, 1686, Joseph Aver.

125

Page 114, John, the second child of George, was a soldier. His wife was a daughter of Juliford Wilford. He served in King Phillip's war under Lieut. Berry Sweet, June 1676. He died Feb. 17, 1697-8. His children:- (1) John, b. Mar. 4, 1685, m. 1711, Ruth Hayness. (2) Mary b. Feb. 25, 1677-8. (3) Thomas b. Mar. 2, 1689-90, m. Dec. 4, 1717, Rebecca George. (4) Hannah. b. 1691-2, m. John Hines, Jr., of Brookfield. (5) Timothy, b. Dec. 13, 1693, d. 1783, m. Miss Hatchins, (6) Jonathan, b. July 16, 1695, d. Mar. 22, 1787 Eliza Moore. (7) Malietable, b. May 15, 1698.

Jonathan, the sixth child of John, died in Salem, N. H., 1787. Elizabeth Moore of Haverhill, his wife, died Aug. 2, 1786. Children: (1) Mary b. July 27, 1717, married William Cross.

The other children were, Elizabeth 1749; Priscilla 1722; Jonathan, 1724; Lydia, 1727; John Moore, 1730; Asa, 1732; David 1734; David who died in French War; Abel; Susanna. Mary Wilford married the second time Thomas Davis, selectman of Haverhill. They had two children, Johanna, who married George Corliss and Joseph.

Joseph. Mrs. L. F. Cross found this name on a deed of property. There may have been other children, but no trace has been found of them.

FEMALE LINE BAILEY FAMILY

Elizabeth Bailey m. Jonathan Cross, (William Cross, Jr., William Sr., John Sr., Robert Sr.)

RESEARCHES AND RECORDS OF MERRIMACK VALLEY Vol. 1, p. 77.

1. Gen. (p. 77).

Richard Bailey, b. about 1619, who died sometime between 1647-1650, owned an estate in Rowley, Mass. There is a tradition in the family to the present day that he came from Yorkshire, England, sometime about 1630-35, and Joshua Coffee says, "Richard Bailey came with Richard Dummer in ship Barvis 150 tons." His wife's name was Ednah, by whom he had one child they called Joseph, b. about 1635 or later for when Richard Bailey made his will in 1647-8 his son Joseph was under 14 years of age. His wife's maiden name perhaps was Holstead, for their son Joseph acknowledged the receipt of £9 4s. in 1667, which was his portion of £46 given to the child or children of Ednah, his mother, by William Holstead, whom he called his nucle. After the death of Mr. Builey his widow Ednah married 15th 9th month, 1649, Ezekiel Northend of Rowley.

2. Gen. (p. 77).

Joseph settled in the north part of Rowley in the Merrimack, not far from the western borders of Newbury, Mass., at the time when several of the Rowley families first began to settle there, which part was at first called the Merrimack Lunds, but soon incorporated by the name of Bradford. He was one of the leading men of the town of Bradford.

He married Abigail, daughter of John Trumbull and Ann his wife. This Ann married 3 times—first Michael Hopkinson, second John Trumbull, third Richard Swan—which again earried us back to the Rowley-Swan-Crosses, Richard Swan being claimed as Father of Ruth Cross. Joseph Bailey was chosen to fill civil, military, ecclesiastical and other offices of trust. He was one of the selectmen of the town twenty-five years between 1675 and 1710, and one of the deacons from the formation of the church until his death, October 11, 1712. His wife Abigail, died Nov. 17, 1735. We have not been able to trace her father. Issue:

- Abigail, m. Samuel Tenney, d. Nov. 28, 1689.
- Elder Richard, b. Sept. 30, 1675, m. Feb. 21, 1706, Journa Webster.
- Anne, b. Sept. 24, 1678, m. Sept. 10, 1702, Jonas Platts.
- 4. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 19, 1681, m. Mar. 18, 1706, Robert Hastings.
- 5. Joseph, b. 1683, settled in W. Newbury.
- 6. Ednah, b. June, 1686, m. May 2, 1717, John Hastings.
- 7. Deacon John, b. Nov. 26, 1691, m. Susanna Tenney.
- 8. Saralı, b. July 6, 1694, m. James Davis.
 - 3. Gen. (p. 158).

Deacon John Bailey, b. Nov, 26, 1694, married Susanna, daughter of elder Samuel Tenney, b. Feb. 5, 1694-5, lived in Bradford until after 1712, when he removed to west part of Haverhill (afterwards Methuen), where he died about 1750. He was a man of influence in his town as appears by the records of Salem, and was chosen one of the deacons of the second or north church of Methuen (now Salem N. II.), Mar. 3, 1739-40. It appears they had nine children, and probably most of them were married and had descendants, but have not been able to trace out more than a few of the branches so fully as is desirable. They had:

Samuel, b. at Bradford, August 28, 1713.

Sarah, (the first one recorded of them in the Haverhill records), b. Apr. 21, 1715 Hannah, b. Sept. 21, 1718.

John, b. Feb. 18, 1720-21

Joshua, b. Sept. 5, 1723, probably m. Sarah Davis of Amesbury.

Susanna, b. June 10, 1733; m. 4, Nathaniel Kimball, 2, Joseph Hardy.

4. Gen. (p. 158).

A MAN OF BRAWN.

John Bailey, b. Feb. 18, 1720-21, married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Corliss of Salem, for his first wife, who died in 1787, aged 64, second wife widow Mary Hastings (see p. 156). He settled on a farm close to the borders of Mcthuen, now called the Patee place, where his children were born; and afterwards exchanged with Patee, and removed to North Salem, N. H., where he died. Tradition says that the was a very strong man and when a certain barn was raised he could shoulder and carry either stick that comprised the frame, and he made a visit to the building the last time he ever rode out, to see what he had done in his younger days. They had besides other child ren, Elizabeth who married Jonathan Cross.

COLLATERAL FAMILY DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM CROSS JR.

William the third child of William Cross Jr., and Mary Corliss (William Sr., John Sr., Robert Sr.) b. in Haverhill N. H. Aug. 3rd 1742, m. Abigail Ladd. Sept. 4th, 1867. They had eight children among them (1) Deborah married; (2) Lydia married; (3) Abigail, married; (4) Jeremy Ladd Cross, b. Haverhill N. H. June 27th 1783, d. Jan. 26th 1860, aged 76, nnmarried; (5) Eliza, (known in the family as Miss Eliza) b. Haverhill June 18th 1790, d. 1887, unmarried; she was a teacher in 1818 and an anti-slave worker with Garrison and Phillips and the author of 'Old Signs and Sayings.'



MISS ELIZA CROSS.

Daughter of William Cross III., and sister of famous freemason Jeremy Ladd Cross. Born 1790, died 1887, aged 97. Living so long ago and so recently she threw much light on the Cross history.

ELIZA CROSS ON HER 96TH BIRTHDAY

By Mrs. Lorana (French) Cross

We sometimes find pansies amid the snows of winter, and sometimes amid the wintry snows of age, we find those who seem to have eluded the grasp of Father Time. Thus we thought as we gave our hand to Miss Eliza Cross on her 96th birthday.

This veteran lady was born in Haverhill, N. H., June 13, 1790. She was greatly interested in the Anti-slavery movement, and Wm. Lloyd Garrison, Wendall Phillips, and others gratefully acknowledged her work of tongue and pen. On Memorial day the soldiers, after decorating the graves, were invited to her home. After serenading her, she marshalled them into a hollow square sixty in number, and addressed them as 'citizens, soldiers and patriots.' She spoke of their sympathies, and said, 'her own had been from the dawning of

ANCESTORS OF ARTHUR DUDLEY CROSS

Samuel Cross Sr.

Samuel Cross, third child of Abijah and Elizabeth (Parker) Cross (William Jr, William Sr. John Sr. Robert Sr.)

Had children by his first wife Abigail Richardson (1) Elizabeth m. Sentor Farley (2) Samuel m. first Lydia Frye second Mary Moore, third Lydia Kemball (3) Nelson b. Aug. 16, 1814, m. Elizabeth Berry, second (2) Mary E. Thayer.

Samuel's second wife Hannah Berry (widow) (maiden name Daniels) had two daughters by her first husband Berry; Elizabeth who was Nelson Cross' first wife and Susan who married Jas. Merrill.

Children of Samuel Sr. by Hannah Berry



MRS. WM. BERRY CROSS nee Mary Ann Hilton, taken at the time of her marriage, 1858



WILLIAM BERRY CROSS

Born 1826. Father of Arthur Dudley
Cross (husband of Mrs. A. D. Cross
nee Elsie C. Pheby

- 1. Jerome b. Sept. 7, 1824; m. Mary O. Sargent
- 2. William b. Feb. 17, 1826; m. Mary Ann Hilton
- 3. Abagail b. Aug. 14, 1829; m. David Robinson
- 4. Mary H. b. 1831; m. (1) Geo. Farley, (2) David Robinson, her brother-in-law.

Dr. Enoch Cross was born at Methuen, in this commonwealth, July 19, 1801. His parents were Abijah Cross of Methuen and Elizabeth Parker of Dracut. His grandparents on his father's side were William Cross of Methuen and Mary Corliss of Salem, N. H. In the line of his father, he was a German of the fifth generation. The old Cross home in Methuen was never owned by any white man till purchased by John Cross the ancestor of him whose life we honor and whose death we mourn to-day. This John Cross purchased the old home, where our brother was born, from the Indian paying cloth for so much land as he could walk around "between sun and sun.".

In the old house, still standing, are some of the timbers which composed its framework when it first took the place of the Indian wigwam some two hundred years ago. Enoch Cross was one of ten children, and the last one to pass from the earth.

In 1870 he attended a rennion of the family, at the home of his boyhood, on the occasion of the golden wedding of his brother William. In writing of the occasion he said: "In imagination I could hear the stirring voice of my father calling me at early dawn to the field of healthful toil—and again I could remember the honr, when in later years, I impressed on that venerated forehead the last kiss of affection, just before that father fell asleep, at the age of nearly ninety years. But still another form rose up to memory. I could see that loved mother who many years before had sunk down in death. That sweet voice, that mild approving or rebuking eye, that gentle hand which was never lifted to chastise, but oft in love was laid upon my head—all all were there in memory.

He took up his residence as practising physician in Bradford. While here, in 1828, June 2nd he married Miss Charlotte T. Pettingale, of Salisbury,

X. H. Four daughters and two sons were born to them.

On his death bed Dr. Cross, on being told the difficulty of tracing the Cross Ancestors replied "If I were a young man I would find out." Since these words were spoken many genealogical problems have been solved and many mysteries cleared up, and the work is still in progress.



HOME OF SAMUEL CROSS, Sr. BORN 1789 (Son of Abijah Cross) Birthplace of William Berry Cross. Born 1826.

His children were (1) Mary m. Elisa Bean; (2) Chloe m. Saml. Harriman Rev. Soldier; (4) George Rev. Soldier 1812 (5) Abigal m. Jno. Gordon; (6) Simeon m. Elizabeth Harriman (7) Lydia (8) Abijah m. Sarah Ferrin (and had Sylvester, 1816; Lamira 1817; Susan 1818, who m. Otis Cross and had seven children, Simeon, Jonathan, Abigail and George (killed in the civil war) Stephen, Franklin and Alma Marona) (9) Judith b. 1791.

DAVID CROSS

David fourth child of William Cross Jr. and Mary (Corliss) Cross (William Sr.; John Sr.; Robert Sr.) married first Mary Frye, second Susan Whittier, by first wife he had David b. 1823; George O. b. 1825. By second wife he had Mary b. 1831 and Susan Abiah 1834.

David's second child George O., b. 1825 m. Adaline Kent and secondly Abby Brown, by whom he had Anson K. Cross 1862 Professor of the Normal School, Boston: Anson Cross had Addie Louise b. 1864, Evaline b. 1870.

ABIJAH CROSS DESCENDENTS

Abijah Cross, ninth child of William Jr. and Mary (Corliss) Cross (William Sr.) (John Sr. Robert Sr.) m, first 1784 Elizabeth Parker, second Hannah Foster, third Deborrah Spoffard.

Abijah was a revolutionary and was present at the surrender of Burgovne.

Their issue was

- Susanna, b. May 22, 1785, m. Jos. Pecker, Dec. 22, 4808
- 2. Elizabeth b. July 11, 1786, m. Henry Austin of Dracut
- Captain Samuel, b Oct. 23, 1789, m'(1) Abagail Richardson Sept. 13, 1808;
 (2) Hannah Daniels, Berry.
- Sally b. Apr. 12, 1790, m. May 28 1816, Nathaniel Day, of Bradford.
- 5. Hannah b. Feb. 21, 1792; unmarried
- 6. Rev. Abijah, b. Oct. 25, 1793, m. 1824, Permalia Swan
- David b. Nov. 13, 1795, m. 1st Mary Fry, 2nd Susan Whittier.
- William b, June 25, 1797, m. June 4, 1820, Mary Hazleton of Hebron, N. H. d. Sept. 4, 1872. He died Oct. 15, 1882
- Enoch, b. July 19, 1891, m. 1st Charlotte Pettingale, 2nd Margaret Campbell. (Dr. Enoch.)
 See obituary notice. Had by first wife David A. and George O. by second Mary F. and Susan A.
- (It was the above Enoch who said that there were two Cross brothers who came to Haverhill. One settled in Newbury, the other, the founder of the Haverhill family, remained in Haverhill.)
- Rhoda b, Feb. 13, 4804, m. Wm. Day, of Bradford, June 25, 4827.

FUNERAL OF DR. CROSS

The fineral of the late Dr. Enoch Cross was held this morning from the Prospect street church, of which he had long been a member and supporter. There was a large attendance of friends and relations, and the ceremony was very impressive. The casket was borne to the altar to the accompaning strains of Peethoven's "march functore," Rev. P. S. Hulbert delivered the following enlogy.

the controversy to the capstone of that liberty for which they fought and which was proclaimed for all.' Then with vociferous cheers, and a serenade to the aged veteran, they returned to their post.

Miss Eliza was sister to the late Jeremy Cross, the masonic author, lecturer and publisher, and is living in a home surrounded with comfort and lux-As we entered she arose from her arm chair and received us with the ease and grace of one in middle age. We found upon her table the popular literature of the day. She can read and write to regular correspondents, and looks for her daily mail, and in the past year has compiled and published a little book entitled 'Old Signs and Savings.' She took us into the hall and showed us the family portraits, the Cross coat-of-arms, and, as we passed the hat-tree, we noticed in honor of the occasion, the regalia of other days was hung thereon, and we placed beside it a bayonet from the old homestead at Methuen, where her ancestors were born. She led the way to the parlor, where, at our request, she scated herself at the piano, and her flexible fingers swept over the keys as she sang for our amusement. The next morning she arose at her usual hour, six o'clock, feeling that she had much that would interest her guests. With a little help she climbed the hall-way stairs where we saw the snowy linen, with its narrow hems, which she and her mother spun; then files of newspapers dating back more than half a century, everything tied up and labelled as for mail. With a little assistance she reached the attic, where we saw the old spinnets and the paraphernalia of spinning; bandboxes as large as Saratoga trunks were drawn from their hiding places, and their contents found to be as fresh as when worn into the village church seventy years before. Surely we felt grateful that the world moves, in these days of high rent, and felt that it was really better to wear what our grandmothers would eall an apology for a bonnet, than to wear their extremes.

As the time for our departure drew near, her pet Billy, whose age she said compared with her own, was brought to the door, and we were conveyed to her farm of one hundred and twenty broad acres, where we visited her famous sugar orchard of five or six hundred trees, and the sugar house, where the flowing sweets had been converted into sugar for the northern market. On our return we stopped at the cemetery and saw the family lot, and noticed that her mother lived to be ninety-one years, and her father a revolutionary soldier, was one hundred years and seven months at the time of his death.

"BROTHER" JEREMY LADD CROSS

Jeremy Ladd Cross fourth child of William the III and Abigail (Ladd) Cross (William Jr. William Sr. John Sr. Robert Sr.) was a noted freemason. (See Lecture Jeremy L. Cross and Times by the Author.)

SIMEON CROSS

Simeon Cross, third child of William and Mary (Corliss) Cross (William Sr.) John Sr. and Robert Sr. went in 1778 to New Chester N. H. and made the first settlement at what is still called the Cross Farm, on the river road, in Bridgewater New Hampshire.

WILLIAM SON OF SAMUEL

William the second son of Samuel Sr. and Hannah (Berry) Cross (Abijah, William Jr. William Sr., John Sr. Robert Sr.) married Mary Ann Hilton, of Parson's Field Maine, Feb 24, 1858.

He came to California in the spring of 1850 and settled in Sacramento until 1870, when he moved to San Francisco, and died there May 7, 1901.

He was president for many years of the Pacific Navigation Company. His widow died Dec. 10, 1895. Their only child was Major Arthur Dudley Cross, born Dec. 14, 1864, who married May 15, 1893, Elsie (Chapline) Pheby, daughter of Thomas B. Pheby and his wife Josephine Chapline of Wheeling, West Virginia, daughter of General Moses W. Chapline, aide-de-camp of General Cass, war of 1812, his wife being Elizabeth Fox, daughter of Josiah Fox, 'Father of the American Navy.' See Record Journal American History, Vol. 2, No. 1.)

Children: 1, Elsie Hilton Cross, b. April 21, 1894. 2, Arthur Dudley Cross, b. April 24, 1898.

Mrs. Elsie Chapline (Pheby) Cross is an esteemed correspondent and has contributed extensively to these memoirs. The thanks of the Crosses are certainly due to her for her successful efforts in hunting down documents which years of sustained effort by others had failed to unearth.

To Mrs. Cross My sincere thanks.



Archur Dudley Cross, Sr.



Arthur Dudley Cross, Jr.



Elsie Hilton Cross.

It will be seen that the Arthur Dudley Cross' line would be as follows:

William I. m. Mary Fraile William H. m. Mary Corliss Abijah m Efizabeth Parker Samuel m. Hannah Berry William B. m. Mary A. Hilton Arthur D. m. Elsie C. Pheby

THE PARKER LINE FROM THE EMIGRANT

(Abijah Cross married Elizabeth Parker)

1. Thomas Parker, b. about 1609, came to America in the Susan and Ellen' 1635; settled in Lynn, Mass.; married Amy —, made freeman May 17, 1637; removed to Reading in that part now Wakefield, Mass. about 1644; deacon; he died 12th Aug., 1683; wife died Jan 15, 1690.

Children: I, Thomas, b. 1636. 2, Hannah, b. 1638.

A FAMOUS SOLDIER

His great grandson, Capt. John Parker, commanded the minute men at Lexington April 19, 1775. The latter's grandson was the great Unitarian preacher and anti-slavery worker.

- H. 3. John, b. 1640, d. Feb. 21, 1699
 - 4. Joseph, b. 1642, d. 1644
 - 5. Joseph, b 1645, d. 1646
 - 6. Mary, b. Dec. 12, 1647
 - 7. Martha, b. March 14, 1649
 - 8. Nathaniel, b. May 16, 1651
 - 9. Sarah, b. Sept. 30, 1653, d. Oct. 26, 1656
 - 10. Jonathan, b. May 18, 1656, d. 1680, June 10
 - 11. Sarah, b. May 23, 1658

Children:—Hannah.

- 1. John. b. 1668
- 2. Thomas, b. 1670, d. 1689
- 3. Hannah, b, 1672, d, 1689
- Rebekalı, b. 1674, d. 1689
- Kendall, b. 1677
- 6. Abigail, b. 1679, d. 1679
- H1 7, Jonathan, b. July 18, 1681, d. April 5, 1746
 - 8 David, b. 1686,
 - 9 Abigail, b. 1688 d. 1689

Children:—Thankful.

- 1. Hannah, b. 1691
- 2 Rebekalı, b. 1693
- Thomas, b. 1695
- Elizabeth, b. 1698
- HI. Johnathan (called Jr.), m. Ann. daughter of George and Elizabeth Flint, and granddaughter of Thomas, the emigrant (Ex-U.S. Senator Flint is a descendant of the same Thomas). She was born April 18, 1687, and died about 1744. Jonathan held the rank of Captain, and lived until his wife's death in what is now North Reading, later removing to Methnen, Mass., where his sons had settled, and where he died.

Children :

- 1. Johnathan, b. 1709, m. Mary Hincher.
- 2. Timothy, b. 1711, m. Priscilla Carleton.
- Anna, b. 1714, m. Wm. Sheldon.
- 4. John, b. 1716, m. Hannah Upton.
- 5. Mary, b. 1719, m. Kendall Bryant.
- 6. David, b. 1720 / m. Lucy Upton.
- Kendall, b. April 12, 1723, d. about 1800.
- IV. Kendall settled in Dracht, near the Methuen line, m. (1) Mary, daughter of John and Judith Harris (2) Priscilla said to be gr. grand daughter of Miles Standish, daughter of Daniel and Priscilla (Stevens) Austin, of Au-

dover, Mass. She was born July 26, 1723. (3) Jane (Fletcher) widow of Nathaniel Jones. He was a farmer, responded on Lexington alarm April 19, 1775, served 2 days, afterward held rank of corporal. His record is given in "Soldiers and Sailors of Mass, in the war of the Revolution."

Children:—(Mary)

1. Susannah, b. 1750, m. Sergt, Jona Jones.

2. Kendall, b. 1752, m. Mrs. Dolly (Jones) Richardson.

3. Samuel, b. 1754.

4. Peter, b. 1754, m. Bridget Coburn.

Children:—(Priscilla).

1. Mary, b. 1759, m. Joseph Harvey.

2. Elizabeth, b. 18th or 28th July, 1762, m. Abijah Cross.

3. Jonathan, m. Alice Gutterson, b. 1764.

- 4. Priscilla, b. 1766, m. Asa Palmer. 5. Rachel, b. 1770, m. Peter Harris
- 6. Daniel, b. 1773, m. Nabby Coburn

7. Nathan, b. 1776, m. Elsa Gilchrist

* Dr. Moses Greely Parker, President of the Parker Historical and Genealogical Association, of Lowell, Mass., is a great grandson of Kendall Parker. He is President General of the Sons of the American Revolution.

From Massachusett Soldiers and Sailors, p. 884.

Kendall Parker. Dracut, Private Captain Stephen Russell's Company, Col. Green's regiment, which marched on the alarm 19th April, 1775. Also Private Captain Jos. Narmun's Company, Col. Spalding's regiment, List of persons who paid money to hire men to serve in the Continental Army for eight months, agreeable to resolves passed April, 1778, said Parker, with others, hired Ebenezer Sawyer, and is reported to have paid ten pounds towards his hire

The head lines of Elizabeth Parker's descent are as follows;

Thos. Parker, 1609.
Sargeant John Parker, 1640.
Jonathan Parker, 1681.
Kendall, 1724.
Elizabeth, 1762, married Abijah Cross.

DOUBLE ROYAL DESCENT OF

Arthur Dudley Cross and Elsie (Pheby) Cross. Oakland, Cal.

It is so very unusual for a husband and wife to be able to trace their descent from royality that this remarkable genealogical fact is set down here in brief form.



HENRY HI., King of England, Prince Edmund, Earl of Leicester. Henry, Earl of Leicester, Laneaster and Derby, Eleanor, m. Richard Fitz Alan, K. G., 9th Earl of Arundel,

John Fitz Alan, Lord Maltravers, John Fitz Alan de Arundel. Sir Thomas Fitz Alan, Knt.,

Eleanor, m. Sir Thomas Browne,

Sir Anthony Browne,

Elizabeth m. Henry, Earl of Worcester, Thomas Blount, in. Agnes Howley, Eleanor, m. Sir Roger Vaughan, Knt., Anne, m. William Marbury, Watkin Vaughan,

Sir William Voghan. Catherine, m. David Evan. Mary, m. Thomas Bassett,

Catherine m. Richard Evan. Jane m. John Evan. John Bevan, to Pensylvania, 1683. Elizabeth m. Joseph Richardson, Aubrey Richardson

Elizabeth m. Peter Miller, Anna, m. Josiah Fox Elizabeth, m. Gen. Moses W. Chapline. Josephine Isabella, m. Thos. B. Pheby. of Oakland, California, he was born in Cornwall, England.

Eleanor, m. Henry, Lord Percy, Henry, 2nd Lord Percy, Mand, m. Sir John Nevill, K. G., Lord of Raby.

Ralph Nevill, K. G., Westmoreland.

Ann, m. Sir Walter Blount, K. G. Lord Montjoy

William Marbury, of Grisby, m. Agnes Lenton, and had: Rev. Francis and Catherine, m. Christopher Wentworth, William Wentworth, m.Susanna Carter, William Wentworth, of Exeter, N. 11., m. Elizabeth Kenny.

Timothy Wentworth, m Sarah Cromwell Samuel Wentworth, m. Joanna Roberts Deborah, m Joseph Ricker, Jr.

Peletiah Ricker, m. Jane Leighton, Abigail, m. George Hilton, of Parsons field, Me., son of Dudley Hilton, Jr. and Rhoda Bickford, grandson of Dudley Hilton, Sr. and Anne Taylor, of Newmarket, N.H.

Mary Ann, m. William Berry Cross, son of Samuel Cross and Hanna Berry, grandson of Abijah Cross and Elizabeth Parker, of Dracut, Mass., great-grandson of William Cross and Mary Corliss, of Methnen. Massachusetts

ELSIE CHAPLINE PHEBY Mar. ARTHUR DUDLEY CROSS, of Oakland, Cal. Member of the National Society of Americans of Royal Descent, California Society of the Colonial Dames of America, Daughters of the American Revolution.

United Daughters of the Confederacy, California Genealogical Society, etc.

Elsie Hilton Cross, born Apr. 21, 1894, Arthur Dudley Cross, born Apr. 24, 1898.

Authorities:

"Americans of Royal Descent" (6th ed.), pp. 451, 482-3.

"Wentworth Genealogy," Vol. 1., p. 47.

"De Nova Villa," pp. 30-2, 137, 270-334 and chart (Table No. 1).

"A History of the House of Percy." etc. Vol. 1.

"Royal Genealogies," by James Anderson.

"Irish Pedigrees," by O'Hart.

"History of Parsonsfield, Maine."



Thomas Bailey Pheby
Father of Mrs. (Pheby) Cross, taken
1886,b. Penzance Cornwall, England, 1836, died Jan. 27th, 1913.



Mrs. Arthur Dudley Cross
nee Elsie Chapline Pheby, a valued
co-laborator, who so materially
assisted in securing data for these
Cross memoirs.

Evidially Shie Cross



Arms of Mrs. Elsie (nee Pheby) Cross

Cross, Mrs. Elsie Chapline, (nee Pheby) of Oakland, Cal., (Da. of Thomas Bailey Pheby, of Oakland, Cal., and Josephine Isabella, da. of General Moses W. Chapline, A.D.C. to General Cass, War of 1812, and Elizabeth Miller, da. of Josiah Fox, 1763-1846, of Philadelphia, Pa., 1793, Naval Architect, drafted the old ships Constitution, Constellation, Wasp. Hornet, and many others that won renown during the War of 1812, fifth in descent from Sir Francis Fox of St. Germans, Cornwall, Eng., d. 1670.)

Born at Silver City, Idaho; m. May 15, 1895, Arthur Dudley Cross, of San

Francisco, Cal.

Arms—(Fox) Ermine on a chevron azure three foxes' heads crased or, on a cantou of the second a fleur-de-lis or,

Crest—A fox sejant or Motto - Faire sats dire.

Societies-Colonial Dames of America, Dans, of the Amer. Revol., United Dans, of the Confederacy, Historic Geneological of California, Order of the Crown.

The Royal French Descendants of MRS.ARTHUR DUDLEY CROSS.—Nee ELSIE PHEBY of San Francisco, California.

THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE had:

Lonis I., Emperor of France, etc., who had:

Louis I., King of Bavaria, who had:

Carloman, King of Bavaria, who had:

Arnoul, King of Germany, who had:

Hedwige, m. Otto of Saxony, and had:

Henry, Emperor of Germany, who had:

Hedwige, m. Hugh, duke of France, and had:

Hugh Capet, king of France, who had:

Henry I., king of France, who had:

Philip I., king of France, who had: Louis VI., king of France, who had:

Louis VII., king of France, who had: Louis VII., king of France, who had

Philip II., king of France, who had:

Loris VIII., king of France, who had

Robert, Count of Artois, who had

Blanche, m. Edmund, Earl of Leicester, and had:

Henry, Earl of Leicester, who had:
Eleanor, m. Richard, Earl of Arundel, and had:
John Fitzalan, Lord Maltravers, who had:
John Fitzalan de Arundel, who had:
Sir Thomas Fitzalan, Knt., who had:
Eleanor, m. Sir Thomas Browne, and had:
Sir Anthony Browne, standard bearer, who had:
Elizabeth, m. Henry, earl of Worcester, and had:
Eleanor, m. Sir Roger Vaughan, Knt., and had:
Watkin Vaughan, of Talgarth, who had:
Sir William Vaughan, of Portland, who had:
Catherine, m. David ap Evan, of Neath, and had:
Mary, m. Thomas Basset, of Miscin, and had:
Catherine, m. Richard Evan, of Collenna, and had:
Jane, m. John Evan, of Treverigg, and had:

HOWEL-DHA, PRINCE OF ALL WALES, had: Ankaret, m. Tewdwr, earl of Hereford, and had: Eikeon ap Tewdwr Trevor, heir, k. v. p., who had: Tendor—Mawr, king of South Wales, who had: Rhys Tudor, prince of South Wales, who had: Elizabeth, m. Edmund, Baron of Vavrowe, and had: Sir Edward, baron of Carew, who had: John, baron of Carew, (p. 298) who had: Anne, m. Thomas Awbrey, and had: Thomas Awbrey, of Aberkynfrig, who had: Thomas Awbrey-goch, of Aberkynfrig, who had: Richard Awbrey, of Aberkynfrig, who had: Walter Awbrey, of Aberkynfrig, who had: Morgan Awbrey, of Aberkynfrig, who had: Jenkin Awbrey, of Aberkynfrig, who had: Hopkin Awbrey, of Aberkynfrig, who had: William Awbrey, of Aberkynfrig, who had: Richard Awbrey, of Aberkynfrig, who had: Richard Awbrey, of Llanelyw, Brecknock, who had: Thomas Awbrey, third son, who had: William Awbrey, of Llanelyw manor, who had:

John Bevan, in 1683, who m. Barbara Awbrey, d. 1710, and had: Elizabeth Bevan, who m. Joseph Richardson of Philadelphia, and had: Awbrey Richardson, of Philadelphia, who m. Sarah Thomas, and had:

Anna Miller, who m. in Philadelphia, Oct. 9, 1794, Josiah Fox, (b. Falmouth, England, Oct. 9, 1763, d. 1847, descended from Francis Fox, of St. Germans, Cornwall, d. 1670). (See Foster's "descendants of Francis Fox").
Issne—Elizabeth Miller Fox, b. Philadelphia, Aug. 22, 1797, who m. Philadelphia, June 22, 1813, Gen. Moses W. Chapline, b. Md., Oct. 27, 1789, d. Wheeling, W. Va., Oct. 20, 1840, and had:

Josephine Isabella Chapline, b. Wheeling, March 1, 1832, d. Apr. 30, 1909, Oakland, California, who m. Sept. 11, 1866, Thomas B. Pheby (Phoebus), Elsie Chapline Pheby, b. in Idaho, July 11, 1868.

FATHER OF THE AMERICAN NAVY CHAPLINE - FOX CONTRIBUTED

General Chapline married in 1813 Elizabeth Fox daughter of Josiah Fox Father of the American Navy. After Fox had served sixteen years with the American Government he settled in Belmont, Ohio. He was a devont quaker and meetings were held at his house.

His granddaughter says that on one of her visits to her grandfather, she was in the parlor reading unnoticed when two country neighbors called. The room was furnished in gold and white the furniture being brought from England.

The little quaker lady stood in the centre of the room for some time taking in the surroundings at last she turned to her husband and exclaimed "Jeremiah doth not this remind thee of the Temple of Solomon"

When the bill to purchase six frigates was pending before congress in 1793 Josiah Fox then an English naval constructor was visiting his relative Andrew Ellicott of West Point.

Fox was a Master Builder in the English Navy, the finest in the world.

Ellicott introduced him to Secretary of war Knox and to Washington.

They offered him inducements to stay in the country and build ships for them. He did so.

The following war frigates were constructed by him: The illfated 'Cheasapeake' the 'Wasp' which defeated the British ship Frolic, 'Constitution' 'United States' 'Cresent' (built for the Dey of Algeirs) 'Constellation' John Adams' Portsmouth' 'Hornet' 'Ferritt.'

Thus his descendants designate him 'Father of the American Navy.' As a quaker he was turned out of that order for building 'Instruments of War.' He was afterwards reinstated.

He inherited an English title but declined to use it.

CALDWELL-CHAPLINE-CONTRIBUTED

Mary Caldwell m. Colonel Moses Caton Chapline.

The Caldwell's were a very ancient and distinguished family. According to the family history several brothers born in France had carned the enmity of a ruling soverign, and found it necessary to flee the country. They came to Scotland and purchased an estate from a Bishop named Donglas. This estate was known as COLD WELL from whence the brothers derived their family name.

Their descendants guaranteed to furnish armed men to James I of England.

Cromwell's grandmother was a Coldwell. Many of the Coldwells followed Cromwell to Ireland.

When General Moses Chapline's eldest son Alexander Hamilton and his wife Dorcas took their wedding journey to Washington they were guests for one week of President Harrison at the White House. It is said that the affection of "Old Tippecanoe" for the bride was then illustrated by the fact that he invariably introduced her as "my daughter."

WANTED TO TAKE THE CH(E)APLINE

General Moses was the prond possessor of the first door plate used in Wheeling and for this reason the country men sometimes took it for a commercial or professional sign of some kind. On the door plate was the simple word CHAPLINE. One day when Mrs. Hamilton Chapline was sitting quietly in her room, she was surprised to see a tall farmer walk in unannounced. His honest demeanor however was assuring, "when does the stage start he said." Please enquire next door at the hotel replied the lady. "I know all about that stage line continued the countryman, but I want to go by the cheapest way and I see you have "ch(e)ap line" advertised on your door.

Many other laughable incidents are told of the simplicity of the country folk in those days. George Chapline's family of thirteen children were permitted to indulge in many brilliant social events in their parents home. These affairs were a constant source of astonishment to the farmers who happened to be in town. One evening when an acquaintance of the family was passing the mansion during a ball in the second storey drawing room, one of a group of farmers gazing at the scene, said to him, "Mister how much does it cost to get in that show?" Twenty five cents was the prompt reply. The farmers took him seriously, crossed the street and went in. The joker however seeing what he had done was in the house before them warning the ladies. So that the farmers were permitted to remain and enjoy the gay scene.



JOSIAH FOX

Ancestor of Mrs. A. D. Cross (nee Elsie Pheby). Taken 1846. He was known as "the Father of the American Navy"

ton, Portsmonth, N. H.; Lieut, Col. William Pepperell, Kittery, Main; Joseph Ricker; Governor Thomas Robert, Dover, N. H.; Henry Sherburne, Portsmouth, 1631; Nathan Taylor, Stratham, N. H.; Elder William Wentworth, Exeter, N. H.; Major Richard Waldron, Dover, N. H.; Governor John Winthrop of Massachusetts; Rev. John Heard of Dover; Hon, Robert Eliot Portsmonth, N. H.; Capt. Wm. Gerrish, 1639, Newbury, Mass.

DISTINGUISHED AMERICAN ANCESTRY OF ELSIE CHAP LINE (PHEBY) CROSS—CONTRIBUTED.

Gen. Moses Wm. Chapline was the son of Col. Moses Caton Chapline who was a prominent officer in the Revolutionary war, and publicly thanked by Washington for his bravery in one of the severest fights in the contest. He was a member of the Cincinnati Society. Moses Caton Chapline was sent out to Ohio County after Braddock's defeat to guard the frontiers against the French and Indians. He was accompanied by Col. Ebenezer Zane, Col. John Caldwell, (wife's brother), Major John Good, Col. Cresup and Col. Lawrence Washington. He married Mary Caldwell, daughter of James Caldwell, who came to America in 1769. Her father was commissioned in 1777 by Patrick Henry the Governor of Virginia, one of the (gentlemen justices) for Ohio County, Virginia, to be a member of the first Court, which then had a very extensive territory, I believe this was the first court in the valley of Ohio, and the first organized Government west of the Alleghenies in Virginia. Her mother was Elizabeth Alexander and is said to have been a descendant of Robert Bruce of Scotland, and of the same family of Alexanders that settled Alexandria, Virginia.

Like his father, General Moses W. Chapline was a distinguished officer he was aide-de-camp to General Cass in the war of 1812. In 1834 he was Mayor of Wheeling and received other prominent appointments. At Wheeling in May 24, 1825, a banquet was given to Lafavette. There were thirty distinguished guests, Genl. Moses W. Chapline presided, Lafavette proposed the following toasts "Wheeling—the centre of communication between east and west may it be more and more beneficial." On May 24th, 1825, took place the most brilliant social event of the decade the Lafavette ball. That the great Lafayette was susceptable to the ills which more common flesh is heir to was apparent at this bail: For it has been inferred that the reason he did not actually join in the dancing was because of an attack of the gont. During the ball he was seated on a raised dias overlooking the dancers. When Lafavette visited Wheeling in the same carriage with him was Noah Zane who was the husband of Mary Chapline, the only sister of Moses W. Chapline.

Noah Zane's mansion was the scene of another historic banquet given in honor of General Harrison at Wheeling in 1846. The table on this occasion was set elaborately. The centre piece was a log-eabin built of mint sticks, and at the door of which was a miniture keg of hard eider. The food was on a scale as colossal as the hospitality, one cake being so immense that it was necessary to bake it in sections and afterwards join them together.

ISABELLA DE VERMANDOIS THE SUPERWOMAN

So many Crosses including our own line claim this verile woman as ancestress that it will be interesting to read what Starr - Jordon the eminent Californian Professor has to say about her.

From a San Francisco Newspaper

Dr. David Starr-Jordon has discovered that the following Californians are descended from Isabella de Vermadois who lived in the twelfth century, and whom he declares was the Superwoman; the fittest of the English race.

Then follows a long list among them the name of Mrs. Arthur Dudley Cross nee Elsie Pheby.

Our own Cross line must be included via Ruth Whitney - John Wright, Amos Cummings, C. B. Cross, Elizabeth Cross, Edwin Goodman.

Dr Jordon has traced 1,000 American families representing several million units back through their ancestry and has written a book setting out the results of his investigation. He says:- "Miss Kimball of San Francisco has been assisting me and has accumulated a great deal of accurate information."

According to Charles H. Browning, author of "Americans of Royal Descent," Isabel de Vermondois, the keystone of the ancestral arch of the "one hundred fittest," was a daughter of Hugh the Great, Count of Vermandois, who commanded the French pilgrims in the first crusade, and a grandaughter of Henry the first Earl of Leicester by William. Her first husband was the Count de Meulent, afterwards created the first Earl of Leicester, by William the Conqueror, with whom he invaded England at the time of the conquest. After his death she married William de Warren, second Earl of Surrey. She was the mother of seven children. She died in 1118.

We selected Isabella de Vermandois as a common ancestor to whom we would trace as many American descendants of English families as possible. Isabella is known to have been a woman of sound mental, moral and physical characteristics, and of a strain so virile that it has lasted in her progeny, down through the centuries. That, by the way, is nature's way of purifying the human current. The progeny of the feeble minded die out, like withered branches of a tree, and the sound limbs spread on and branch out.

MATERNAL ANCESTOR ARTHUR DUDLEY CROSS

Arthur Dudley Cross has the following ancestors through his mother's family: John Atkinson, Newbury 1663; Aquila Chase, Hampdon, Mass. 1640; Governor Thomas Dudley of Massachusets; Mayor Chas. Frost Kittery Main; Peter Garland Charleston, Mass. 1639 Newbury. Mass.; Deputy Gov Ambrose Gibbons began settlement at Cape Anne 1621; Peter Hill Prior to 1648 at Biddleford; Edward Hilton Dover 1623; Rev. Jos. Hull, Weymouth, 1635; Captain William Leighton Kittery, Main, 1650; Captain Tobias Lang-

The grandson of one of these Irish Coldwells was created a Baron by William II.

His grandson James lived in Tyrone, Ireland. His son James settled in Virginia and married Elizabeth Alexander, became Justice of The Peace and held other high offices. His Son John built Fort William Henry. Mary Caldwell was a descendent.

Rev. James Caldwell became a Chaplain in the American army during the war. He was intensly patriotic and lost heavily in this worlds goods as a result his home and church being burned by the British. Mrs. Caldwell—was killed in her house while praying with the children.

In the defense of Springfield–New Jersey during the battle Parson Caldwell supplied the men with hymn–books to use for wadding exclaiming "now put 'Watts' into them boys."

He himself was shot by a sentry as a result of some altercation. His murderer was hanged. His son John E. Caldwell was taken to France by Lafayette and educated. One of his daughters, Martha, married Patrick Calhoun the father of the noted Statesman of that name.

MILLER-FOX CONTRIBUTED

Anna Miller was the wife of Josiah Fox and the daughter of Peter Miller who settled in Germantown, Pa. and who was the brother of General George Miller of of the Revolutionary Army. Peter Miller was a fellow apprentice, with the celebrated Benjamin Franklin in the printing business subsequently setting up for himselt, publishing a weekly paper in Philadelphia.

On discontinuing the publication of this paper he became a Notary Public, a sworn interpreter of the German language and was appointed by 'His Majesty' Justice of the Peace. This office he held for 39 years. He was considered the most learned man in Colonial America.

He translated the Declaration of Independence into seven languages for Thomas Jefferson.

After the death of her parents, Josephine Isabella, the eleventh child of General Moses Chapline, while still a child was taken into the care of her sister Mrs. Robert Stanton (wife of a wealthy planter) and was raised by her.

 Δt the time of the outbreak of the civil war she was visiting a brother in Wisconsin.

Mrs. Robert Stanton was forced to flee to Canada for having attended a ball given at Wheeling to U. S. General Fremont, gowned in a Confederate flag.

Her home was taken by General Fremont and upon their departure was confiscated. Being unable to return to the South Josephine and her sister moved to California, by way of New York and the 1sthmus of Panama. On their way they went to Idaho to visit their sister Mrs. Jonathan Lawrence.

While visiting her sister in Idaho Josephine Chapline married Thomas Bulley Pheby of England, who came to America with his parents at the age of ten and settled in Richmond, Va.

His father taking no side in the civil war, and realizing war was inevitable he moved with his family to California in 1860.

His expressed reason being "that he had not raised four sons to be targets for ammunition."

Thomas Bailey Pheby was a man of great energy and ambition, and of most decided convictions. He identified himself with the mining world of the Pacific Coast. He was interested with New Yorkers in several mining ventures as well. His associates being the wall street firm of Mason and Smith and Morton and Bliss. Morton was afterwards a Vice President of the United States. He was also a business associate and close friend of U.S. Senator Jno. P. Jones. Much of his time was spent in New York. His Clubs being the 'Lotus' 'Manhattan' and 'Union League'. His wife Josephine Chapline who died but a few years before him, was a devoted mother and a woman who represented the highest type of culture and character which the south produced.

THE POOR MAN MINE-BAD INDIANS

Mr. and Mrs. Pheby stayed for four years after their marriage in Idaho, he being superintendent of the Poor Man Mine when it was producing at its best.

While their extreme high prices prevailed. They paid \$4 a gallon for milk and a wage of \$75 to the man who went for and brought back the milk. Their laundry price was \$4 a dozen for clothes merely washed what might be called rough dried.

They left for California in 1870 with their three children and Mr. Pheby's brother William.

The roads were infested with bad Indians so that they took their stage journeys mostly at nights with lights out.

There were three coaches running. The one they travelled in came through safely. Of the other two one was occupied by the armed men accustomed to Indian warfare. In spite of these precautions but one passenger of the other two coaches reached Portland alive.

Arriving in San Francisco Mr. and Mrs. Pheby lost their eldest son three years old as the result of the hardships of the trip. They made their home in Oakland where the family have since resided.

Their only daughter Elsie Chapline Pheby married Arthur Dudley Cross in 1893 (and their children are descendents of the Cross line as well as this distinguished line, maternal, now briefly outlined by their mother—Author.)

LINE OF MRS. L. F. CROSS nee LORANA FRENCH

Edward French came to Ipswich in 1635, and the next year he removed to Salisbury, and was among its earliest pioneers. He died Dec. 28, 1674. His wife, Ann, died the 9th of March, 1683. His brother William (1) French came from England to Cambridge 1635 and became one of the first settlers in Bellerica. He was a representative from Bellerica in 1663, a Lieutenant and

an active and useful citizen. His wife was Elizabeth. They were married in England. She died March 31st 1668. He married secondly May 6th, 1669, Mary (Lathrop) Stearns widow of Lieut. John (2) Stearns. He died Nov. 20th 1681. This widow married (3) June 20th 1687 Isaac (2) Mixer of Watertown. Jacob (2) French, son of William and Elizabeth French was b. Jan. 16th 1639-40. His house was one of the Garrisons during King Phillips war. He married Sep 7th 1665 Mary Champney daughter of Elder Richard Champney of Cambridge. She died April 1st 1681. He married secondly June 30th 1685, Mary Converse of Woburn, who died April 18th 1685. The third wife was Mary, who was drowned June 9th, 1709. His fourth wife Ruth died Nov. 6th 1730. He died May 20th 1713.

William (2) French son of Jacob (2) and Mary (Champney) French was born at Bellerica July 18th 1668. He married May 22nd 1695 Sarah Danforth daughter of Captain Jonathan Danforth of Bellerica. He also lived in Bellerica where he died. See 30th 1723. His widow married secondly June 10th, 1729, Ebenezer Davis of Concord, where she died Oct. 15th 1751.

Ebenezer (4) French, son of William (3) born in Bellerica Aug. 5th, 1707, married Aug. 27th, 1729, Elizabeth Hill, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Page) Hill. They lived in Bellerica. He died in Dec. 31st, 1791. She died March 26th, 1786.

Jesse (5) French son of Ebenezer (4) b. April 6th 1739, married April 14th 1761 Abigail Jaquith, born at Bellerica May 28th, 1742, daughter of Abraham and Hannah (Farley) Jaquith. In 1763 he removed from Bellerica to Fitchburg where he lived about twenty years when he returned to Bellerica. The eldest child Jesse was born in Bellerica and seven were born in Fitchburg.

- 1. Jesse b, Oct. 11, 1761; removed to Ohio.
- 2. Samuel b. Mar. 14, 1763, married Oct. 14, 1784, Eunice White daughter of Nathanial and Lydia (Phelps) White. He lived in Fitchburg. Their children were Samuel, Abel, Lucinda, Christopher, Sut, Levi.
 - 3. Thomas, b. May 18th, 1765, married Sept. 21st 1788 Ruth Marshall.
- 4. Luther b. Sept. 25th. 1767, married August 28, 1796, Sally Bowers, daughter of Josiah and Maria (Trowbridge) Bowers of Bellerica. They lived in Bellerica and had eleven children; one of these Josiah Bowers was Mayor of Lowell, a benefactor of several charities and a most worthy man. (5) Abraham, b. Jan. 22nd, 1770, merchant of Boston. (6) Ebenezer, b. June 19th, 1772. (7) Abigail, b. Sept. 11, 1774, died Sept. 28th 1776. (8) Abigail, June 6, 1777.

Thomas (6) French, son of Jesse (5) b. in Fitchburg May 8th, 1765, m. Sep. 21st, 1788, Ruth Marshall, lived in Fitchburg where he died Feb. 28, 1843. Their children were: (1) Ruth b. Feb. 27th, 1789; (2) Marshall, b. July 1st, 1791; (3) Abigail, June 23, 1793; (4) Abel b. June 2, 1795 and d. April 11, 1824. He was killed with a knife in the hearls of his consin Abel French. (Note how strange that they have borne the biblical name of the first man of the human race to be slain by his fellow man. He married April 28th 1818, Mary Kilburn (5) Thomas B. b. March 13th 1797, (6) Loring b. March 13th 1800; (Lorin on records) (7) Joseph b. Oct. 20, 1802, married 1827. Eunice Dole; (8) Susanna b. Oct. 8th 1804; (9) Summer b. Jan. 1, 1806; (410) Mary b. June 25, 1808.

Loring French, son of Thomas French, b. in Fitchburg, Mass., March 13, 1800, d. in Dracutt, Mass., Dec. 27, 1880; m. Rebeekah Sawyer, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Cummings) Sawyer, b. in Weston, Vt., Jan. 5, 1805, d. in Saco Maine, Jan. 21, 1844. Loring French afterwards married Hannah Averill on Sept. 6, 1846. She died March 8, 1866. The children of Loring and Rebeckah were: Amanda, Electia, Loring, Adaline and Lorana; Amanda, b. at Lowell, Mass., Jan. 28, 1829, d. at Methnen, June 24, 1897; Electia, b. Lowell, Mass., Dec. 28, 1830; Loring, Jr., b. Saco Maine, April 13, 1833, d. Los Angeles, April 4, 1888; Lorana, b. Saco Maine, May 30, 1836; Adaline, b. Saco Maine Aug. 46, 1839. Lorana French married Wm. Parker Cross at Dracutt, Mass., Nov. 24, 1853.



MRS. WM. PARKER CROSS

Nee Lorana (French) Cross a valued correspondent and a loyal friend without whose efforts these memoirs would have been a far more difficult task for in my investigations Mrs. Cross' tireless energy and enthusiasm and abiding faith, spurred me on to sustained effort and my present measure of success. She has been searching Cross records for half a century and made it possible to present a comprehensive Cross History. She was born in 1836 and is therefore 78 years of age and is still an earnest genealogical worker.

Shall be glad to do all I can Mars Crass.

ANCIENT WHITNEY FAMILY

Ruth Whitney married Enoch Lawrence, grandfather of Sarah (Lawrence) Wright (Cummings-Cross.) Eustace De Whitney was of Flemish descent, of his mother Agnes it is recorded in the Doomsday book, Agnes relicta Turstini Flandreusis et Eustacinis miles filius ejus Domines de Whitney, diderunt eeclesiae sansti petri Gloeest; unam hidam terrae in pencomb etc. (Agnes widow of Turstan the Fleming and Sir Eustace her son Lord of Whitney gave to the church of St. Peter at Gloucester one hide (120 acres) of land in Pencomb etc.)

Some of the early Lords of Whitney were of Welsh descent, one of them Sir Peidge Axrog was a Knight of the round table and To King Arthur's time lived at his castle at Cardmore.

John Whitney the Puritant Emigrant By Hy Melville Esq.

He was the first in America and the son of Thomas Whitney, gentleman, of Westminster and his wife Mary Bray and was born July 20 1592. He was a direct descendant of the Whitneys of Whitney, where on the banks of the Wye, the crumbling ruins of their ancestral castle, can still be seen, surviving centuries of border warfare.

His uncle, Sir James was knighted by Queen Elizabeth at Windsor in 1570. He was Lord of Whitney, Clifford, Pencomb Ocle Pichard, Kings, Copel, Bougrid, Tremvre scomb, Clifton and Cornwich, and Sheriff of Herefordshire.

John Whitney's grandfather, Sir Robert was knighted by Queen Mary in 1553 and represented Herefordshire in Parliament; from thence stretch back a long line of Whitneys and De Whitney's to the Norman Conquest.

Whitney was waste land at the time of the Conquest, but Sir Thurston, one of the Conquerors knights, commonly known as Turston the Fleming, married Agnes daughter of Alraed De Merleberge one of the great barons of the realm, who settled on her, with other land the Pencomb estate, (held for a century in the family) Agnes had two sons. Eustas and Turstin, to the former of whom the property passed. Between 1100 and 1200 Eustace son or grandson engaged in the border wars, built a stronghold and took up his residence at Whitney on the banks of the Wye and took the Surname De (of) Whitney.

The first mention made in any record now extant, of this family is of Robert De Wytteneye 1242 A. D. From Robert's son Sir Eustace De Wytteneye an anthenic account can be given of each head of the family in a long line.

After four years of research Henry Melville of the New York bar has completed and published a richly illustrated book entitled "The Ancestry of

OUR LINES CROSS

It will be noticed that the French-Cummings line crosses the Cross-Cummings line by the Sawyer connection—while John Cummings married the widow of Col. Thos. French in 1650.

The descent of Rebecca Sawyer who married Loring French was as follows: Isaac Cummings emigrant, b. 1601, Salem 1620. John Cummings b. 1630 m. Alice (French) Howlett. John Cummings, b. 1657, m. Hannah (Brackett) Kinsley.

Here the lines diverge—the issue of this marriage was two sons, John and William.

The Cross ancestor was Deacon William. The French Ancestor was Deacon John.

ADAMS—CUMMINGS

Deacon John m. 1862 Elizabeth daughter of Peletiah and Ruth Adams, the family which, in the male line, gave two presidents to the United States.

He was the first Deacon of the Chelmsford church. Moderator of the first town meeting, and town clerk in 1736.

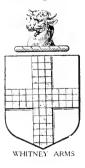
Their son John m. Mary Towne in 1738. He was b. April 19, 1717. He was a soldier in the French and Indian wars..

His son Captain John Cummings was b. at Groton, Mass. March 16th, 1737 and m. Rebecca, daughter of Peter Reed of Littleton, Mass. He was under Capt. Dow in Prescott's regiment at Bunker Hill. He was subsequently promoted to the rank of Captain.

He was a zealous citizen, but differed in his religious conviction from most of his townsmen. He died 1805.

His daughter Abigail, b. Feb 11th 1774 m. March 18th 1800, Jonathan son of Jonathan and Isabel (Grimes) Sawyer. He died 1775, Peru, N. Y. She died in Weston Vt.

Their daughter Rebecca married Loring French.



Taken from Mathews American Army and Blue Book; Descent of John Whitney 1583-1673; settled in Watertown; Mass., 1635; son of Thomas gent, died 1637, son of Robert, son of Sir Robert d. 1567 sixth in descent from Sir Robert of Castle Clifford d. 1441, who was seventh in descent from Eustace de Whitney of Whitney of the Wye 1200 Great Grandson of Thurston the Fleming who came with William the Conqueror 1066. Arms—Azure a cross chequy or and gules. Crest—A bull's head couped sable armed or, the points gules. Motto—Magnanimiter crucem sustine.



Grace Cross Born 1670





Robert Cross, age 11. Grandchild of Mrs. William Parker (French) Cross. Son of Homer Chase and the late Ada Estelle (Cross) Chase. Last representative of (French) Cross line.

The Late Ada (Chase) Cross, born 1862

HOMER CHASE MARRIED ESTELLA CROSS-CHASE LINE

- Aquilla Chase, Chesham, England 1618, m. Ann Wheeler d. Newbury, Mass, 1670. Had eleven children.
 - 2. Moses, b. 1663, d. 1743, m. Ann Folausbee first, Sarah Jacob second.
 - 3. Joseph b, 1703, d. 1784, m. Mary Morse.
 - 4. Joseph, b. 1782, d. 1804, m. Susanna Bancroft.
 - Parker, b. 1752, d. 1815, m. Ruth Kelly.
 - 6. Jacob, b. 1782, m. Lillie Hodge, 1805.
- 7. Rufus Parker, b. 1804, d. 1876, m. first Mercy Wing, second Ann Blanchard.
 - 8. Homer Forrest, b. Worcester Mass 1869 m. Ada Estelle Cross.

CROSS-HAZLETON

The fourth William Cross being the eighth child of Abijah Cross and Elizabeth (Parker) Cross (William, William, John Robert) b. 1798 d. 1882, m. June 4th 1820 Mary Hazleton. They lived in the Cross Home. They had issue (1) Benjamin Hazleton b. May 24, 1821, d. May 1st 1845; (2) William Parker, b. Nov. 18, 1826, d. Jan. 28, 1882; (3) James Bradley, b. Jan. 4th, 1828, d. Sep. 28, 1885, m. Aug. 15, 1871 Matilda C. Tucker, b. April 26, 1840

Mary Frances, b. Oct. 13, 1862, m. Oct. 13, 1886, Henry W. Eastham and had Susie W., b. Sept. 4 1889, Grace b. 1897.
 Susie Fuller, b. Dec. 13, 1864; m. 1885, Merrill Barton, and had Charles W., b. July 26, 1886 and Walter C. b. April 1, 1890, d. 1891.
 Charles E., b. Ang. 8, 1871, d. Ang. 30, 1872.
 Alice Bradley, b. May 9, 1875. She m. Dec. 21, 1894, Herbert W. Hatch.

CROSS-FRENCH

William Parker Cross the second child of William and Mary (Hazleton) Cross, m. Nov. 24th 1853 Lorana French of Dracut. They lived in the old homestead. They had issue: (1) George Loring, b. Oct. 22, 1855, m. May 29, 1891, Rose Gertrude Messer. They lived on the old homestead in a new house. No children. (2) Frank Parker, b. Oct. 30, 1858, d. Oct. 25, 1875, (3) Ada Estelle, b. May 2, 1862, d. Jan. 1, 1909, m. June 10, 1896, Homer F. Chase, Aug. 9, 1869, and had Gladys and Robert, who constitute the eighth generation on the old homestead. (4) Grace Hazleton, b. Dec. 17, 1870.



GEORGE LORING CROSS

Eldest child of William Parker Cross and Lorana (French) Cross.

John Whitney.

FROM THE EMIGRANT

- 1. Thomas Whitney (Royal Descent), (England).
- 2. Robert Whitney, (England).
- 3. (1 Gen.) John Whitney (the emigrant), b. in England, 1589; settled in Watertown, Mass., June 1635; m. in England Eleanor _______ b. 1599, d. in Waterton, Mass., May 11, 1659; m. 2nd in Watertown Sept. 29, 1659, Judith Clement, who died before her husband; he died June 1, 1673 in Watertown, Mass.

Children

- Mary bap. Eng. May 23, 1619, dying.
- 2. John b. Eng. 1620, m. Ruth Reynolds
- 3. Richard b. 1626, m. Martha Coldam, Eng.
- 4. Nathaniel, b. 1627, m., Eng.
- 5. Thomas b. 1629, m. Mary Kendall or Kettle, Eng.
- 6. Jonathan b. England, 1624, m. Lydia Jones.
- Joshua b, Watertown July 5, m. 1635 1st Lydia, 2nd Mary, and 3rd Abigail Tarballks.
- 8. Caleb b. W. July 12, 1840,
- 9. Benjamin b. W. June 6, 1643, m. 1st Jane, 2nd Mary Poor.

2nd generation, John b. in England 1620; resided in Watertown. In 1642 he m. Ruth, daughter of Robert Reynolds of Watertown, Weathersfield and Boston.

Children:

- John b. Sept. 17, 1643, m. Eliz. Harris
- Ruth b. Apr. 15, 1645, m. 1st June 20, 1664, John Shattuck, 2nd Mar. 6, 1676, Enoch Laurence.
 - 3. Nathaniel b. Feb. 1, 1646, m. Sarah Hagar
 - 4. Samuel, b. July 26, 1648, m. Mary Bemis

3rd generation, Ruth Whitney, m. 1st John Shattuck. He was drowned in passing Charlestown Ferry, Sept. 14, 1675. She married 2nd Enoch Laurence, b. March 5, 1649, d. Sept. 28, 1744.

Issue by first husband:

- 1 John b. June 4, 1666, m. Mary Blood; killed by the Indians with his son Groton, March 8, 1709.
 - 2. Ruth b. Jan. 24, 1668

- 3. William b. Sept 11, $\,$ 1670, $\,$ m. 1st Hannah Under, 2nd Deliverence Pease
 - 4. Samuel m. Eliz. Blood

Children by 2nd husband, Enoch Laurenee:

- 1. Nathaniel b. Feb. 21, 1677; m. Hannah————? One of his sons was captain of the Groton Co.
- 2. Daniel b. March 7, 1681, m. Sarah—————! In 1707 he moved from Groton to Plainfield, Conn., in that part which became Killingly; had two wives and twenty-two children.
 - 3. Zechariah b. July 16, 1683, m. 1st, Abigail Parker; 2nd Luey Takin
 - 4. Jeremiah b. May 1, 1686

Note:—Enoch Laurence was wounded in a fight with the Indians, July 27, 1694, which almost wholly prevented him from being able to do manual labor. John Shattuck was in Capt. Beer's Co. in the Squakeag fight, Sept 4, 1675.

Reference:—Whitney Genealogy by Frederick Clifton Pierce, 1895, page 22 Society Colonial Wars, 1897 and 1898, page 499.

Enoch Laurence, 1648, Watertown, Mass., soldier in King Phillips war in Groton, Gaversin 1691, 1692, wounded 1694, King Williams war in 1702. The provincial authorities granted him immunity from taxation, and a pension of £3 yearly on account of physical disability contractel as above.



REV. R. T. CROSS

To whom my thanks are due for assistance in compiling these memoirs

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN CROSS, JR.

Rev. R. T. Cross has published a work entitled 'My Children's Ancestors Cross' It is valuable as a reference to all Cross kinsmen and sets out in detail his children's ascent to John Cross of Haverhill 1700.

For this reason this collateral line will only be presented here in briefest form.

The Rev. R. T. Cross in his volume shows his royal line through the de Umfravills; Lamberts; Lymans and Bridgemans.

JOHN CROSS JR.'S WILL

In Mr. Cross's book John Cross Jrs. long will is printed in full.

After the usual preamble he sets forth that he bequeaths to John, Thomas, Moses and Aaron his sons certain tracts of land; and he mentions Thomas Hartshorn, husband of his daughter Sarah as a beneficiary under certain conditions in the will. To his wife he leaves certain cattle and one half his dwelling house and the improvements one half of a large tract of land and one half the barn. He also gave sums of money to his daughter Sarah Hartshorn and her daughters Hannah and Sarah.

John Cross and Sarah Peacoek were married April 15, 1708. Rev. Mr. Cross ascertained that the ancestors of Sarah Peacock were as follows: William Peacock of Roxbury, 1652, came probably in Hopewell 1635 at age of twelve, hence born 1623; murried Mury Willis April 12, 1653. Had children: William, born Aug. 24, 1655, died soon; William, born July 6, 1657 and Samuel, born Aug. 24, 1659, died probably June, 1661.

William Peacock, Jr. b. 1657, married Sarah Edsall, Aug. 3, 1681. Children:

Mary b. Feb. 3, 1682, d. early, Sarah b. Nov. 26, 1683, m. Jno. Cross April 15, 1708. Elizabeth b. Aug. 16, 1686, William b. 1688, Samuel b. April 8, 1691.

Taken from Savage

Children of John Cross and Sarah Peacock:

Sarah b. March 16, 1709, m. June 26, 1729, Jonathan Hartshorn, both of Methuen.

John b. Sept. 22, 1711 Thomas, March 22, 1713-4 Moses, April 3, 1716 Aaron, Oct. 29, 1718 Asa, March 4, 1722-3 Elizabeth, Oct. 18, 1725 Stephen Cross and Hannah Guild were married at Haverhill, July 3, 1746, and Samuel Cross of Meuthen and Hannah Eaton of Haverhill were married April 14, 1774. The children of Stephen Cross and Hannah Guild, according to Haverhill records, were Hannah b. 1747; 2, Stephen b. 1748; 3, Sarah, 1751 and Ann, 1751; 5, Jessie, b. 1754; 6, Thomas, 1757; 7, Elizabeth, 1759.

John Cross, the eldest son of John and Sarah, married July 29, 1762, Martha Hibbord, widow of Samuel Cross. He died June 29, 1769. Theodore Cross, their son, was born Aug. 25, 1765; died April 28, 1832. married 1790, Susanna Jackman, b. March 27, 1769, d. Sept. 29, 1848. Rev. Gorman Cross, their son, was born Oct 4, 1808, d. May 10, 1895, m. Sept. 13, 1831, Sophia Murdock, b. Nov. 5, 1809, d. May 1, 1873. Their son, Rev. Roselle Theodore Cross, b. Aug. 21, 1844, m. Aug. 12, 1869, Emma A. Bridgeman, who died Sept. 11, 1910. They had Theodore Bridgeman, b. Jan 5, 1873, d. Feb. 3, 1876. Leora Minnie, b. Feb. 3, 1875. Charles Finney, b. June 1, 1876, d. Sept. 14, 1876. Rev. Judson Lewis Cross, born Nov. 10, 1878, m. Sept. 13, 1904, Florence Emily Isham; Cleveland Roselle, b. May 19, 1882, m. in Nov. 11, 1908, Ruth Ada Savage.

The son of Rev. Gorman Cross and Sophia Murdock, Rev. R. T. Cross, has done much in the way of successful work in tracing the male and female lines of his own family, and also in helping to straighten out some of the difficult Cross problems.

REV. R. T. CROSS

Rev. R. T. Cross' Murdock line, he traces in a clean cut fashion to the emigrant Robert Murdock born in Scotland 1665, d. 1754; while the Chute line has been traced still further back to Alexander Chute of Tauton Somerset England A. D. 1268. The nineteenth in descent being Hannah Chute who married Captain Timothy Jackman (20) Benjamin Jackman (21) Timothy Jackman (22) Susanna Jackman m. 1790 Theadore Cross (23) Rev. Gorman Cross (24) Rev. R. T. Cross.



Complete the fall from the County of the series of the County of the cou

RARE OLD SIGNATURES



Jeremy Cross



Jeremy L. Crofs



MASONIC APRON OF WILLIAM CROSS III

Born Haverhill 1742. He was a freemason, like his famous son Jeremy. From photo by myself. The apron is that of Past Worshipful Master. It is remarkable for the number of symbols it contains each one of masonic significance.

LIFE AND TIMES OF JEREMY L. CROSS LECTURE TO FREEMASONS OF VANCOUVER

WORSHIPFUL SIR AND BRETHREN: When Worshipful Bro. King requested me to address you on some masonic subject I felt honored and gratified. For it was in Cascade Lodge that I first saw the Masonic light, and where that love of freemasonry was engendered, which has grown with the advancing years. I did not anticipate so large a gathering of representative brethren so well and so favorably known nor such a display of very illustrious Masons and Masonic students in the "East". I urge them to be tolerant in their criticism of my remarks. In choosing the subject of my dis-

course, I did not feel justified, at this time, to address you on the technicalities of masonry, nor did I feel worthy enough, to admonish you as to your duties to God and the Craft.

But I am able to present to you, the picture of a free mason—who lived a hundred years ago, who was ever striving to perform those duties, with all his mind and with all his heart.—And, if when that presentation, has been made you believe as I do that his example is worthy of emulation by all good masons, and you are inclined to reflect on the necessity of abjuring old errors and forming new resolutions—then my humble efforts shall not have been in vain.

I have been alloted fifteen minutes and that I may have this fact impressed upon my mind I shall entitle my lecture.

A QUARTER OF AN HOUR WITH CROSS. A MASONIC AUTHOR AND LECTURER WHO FLOURISHED BETWEEN 1815 AND 1850

It has been my good fortune to have in my possession, a quantity of data regarding the life and times of Jeremy L. Cross.

So that whilst others have spoken of Cross the Mason I am able to tell you of Cross the Man.

As a member of the craft his work lives after him, a monument to his zeal and erudition; as an individual and a citizen of the world his ideals are instructive, his acts worthy of the highest praise.

He was an idealist, his mind was essentially creative, and he gave all to masoury.

He is best known by his 'Masonic Chart', which, when it appeared some seventy five years ago, created a sensation among the fraternity, as it contained for the first time, printed representations of Masonic symbols, which had been previously, only explained by word of mouth. His daring was remarkable; but my brethern, it must be remembered that he was backed in his enterprise by many of the best masons and biggest minds in the United States, although he personally bore the responsibility.

You will be introduced posthumously, to Mos. Wor. Bro. Cross by Mos. Wor. Bro. Albert Pyke, and Wor. Bro. Benjamin Franklin.

Bro, Pyke says: Jeremy L. Cross, a teacher of Masonic ritual, who, during his life time, was known and very popular, was born June 27th 1783 at Haverhill N. H. and died 1861.

Cross was admitted into masonry in 1808 and soon after became a pupil of Thomas Webb, whose modifaction of the Preston lectures, and the lectures in the higher degrees were at that time generally accepted in the United States. Cross having acquired a competent knowledge of Webb's system began to travel and lecture through the country. In 1819 he published "the true Masonic Chart" or Hieroglyphic Monitor.

The engraving of the emblems constituted a new and entirely original feature in the Hieroglyphic chart, and became at once very popular, so much so indeed that it superceded that of Webb.

In 1820 Cross published the Templar's chart which is a Monitor to the Degrees of Chivalry. This was followed by the Thirty Ineffable degrees of Scottish Rite Masonry. All these works passed through several editions.

The monument adopted in the American system, and for which we are it is said indebted to Cross, consists of a weeping Virgin, holding in one hand a sprig of Acacia, and in the other hand an urn. Before her is a broken column, on which rests a copy of the book of Constitution, whilst Time behind her, is attempting to disentangle the ringlets of her hair. Although the monument is simple, the symbolic expression of the idea that Veneration should ever be paid to departed merit is well carried out.

As a matter of fact my brethren, Cross confessed to his friends, and it does not detract from his genius, that he copied the idea from a monument in an ancient church yard. This monument was by an unknown sculptor, perhaps copied by him in turn, from some other idealist of the remote past, but Cross gave it to masonry, and masonry accepted it, and for all time it becomes a masonic symbol.

The Verdict of Another Great Man and Mason

Benjamin Franklin says: Jeremy L. Cross was a distinguished mason. Before he published "his chart", it might be said without impropriety, that the emblems in the first three degrees, were the property of masons, but as emblems only, and without any regard to their relation to other things.

Indeed until 1819 many of these emblems were never designated on the Master's carpet, were never seen or known until published and designated by Cross. And his authorship is still more extensive in the so called higher degrees.

Let it be understood that Cross attempted to give the proper meaning to the symbols, he found handed down as a heritage to masons from the dark ages, and he brought to this task years of careful study, and has done his work well.

It might be added my brethren, that so well has he done his work that his explanation of the symbols of masonary have not been challenged for a hundred years.

Franklin continues: Because of the lack of uniformity in the order throughout the country, several brethren distinguished for their zeal and knowledge of the work, were commissioned by the highest authority of the Order in the United States, as lecturers and visitors to Lodges, in all the States in the union, giving instructions. Brother Cross was commissioned by several Grand Lodges and Chapters as General Lecturer, having been recommended by his Excellency De Wit Clinton, Governor of New York, Genri-Thos. S. Cushing the U. S. Congress, and backed by other distinguished masons, and officers of the Grand Chapter of the United States, and several State Grand Chapters.

Under such supreme sanction, he devoted several years exclusively to the

This dagger I was informed by my guide, was used by Cross as a protect ion against the Indians. But we, as masons, know it was put to a more nobler For a hundred years ago my Brethren "purpose. ——" whose bodies have long returned to the dust and whose souls have returned to God who gave them. Behind "-----" they heard the voice of

Jeremy Cross saving to them "----

In this travelling bag Cross carried his personal effects on his lecturing tour. So now it contains his possessions which will always be kept therein sacred to his memory.

I left the old attic with its interesting associations, and visited the farm part of a greater estate which 200 years before Jeremy's great grandfather John Cross, had purchased from the Indians, Receiving as much land as he could walk around from sunrise to sunset, blazing the trees enroute, in exchange for nine bolts of red broadcloth.

I next visited Springfield Mass., the home of Cross in his palmiest days. It is now occupied by Mrs. Niles, Jeremy's niece, who married his private secretary.

It was veritably a museum of masonic treasures. There was not a piece of furniture nor an article on the wall that did not speak of Brother Cross the mason and the man. Mr. Niles, then 86 years of age, was still living, and as he had been the closest of any man to Jeremy in his lifetime, his conversation was most interesting. Mr. and Mrs. Niles and two daughters and myself, sat midst these relies of the past, and talked on and on, that afternoon, always of Jeremy Cross, how he looked, what he wore, and what he said; of his mind being always obsessed with masonry until the twilight gathered and the shadows came and we sat silently thinking, when I fancied that I heard a firm slow step on the verandah, a fumbling at the latch, as if by a man buried in thought. Then there appeared a square set figure, framed in the door, of medium height, erect, military bearing, wearing a tall top hat and black frock coat buttoned very tightly about the waist and white duck tronsers serupulously neat. His clean shaven face glowing with good nature and love of mankind. Slowly he removed his hat and taking off his spectacles, polished them with a big red handkerchief. And as I looked the thought came to me that I was a stranger and intruder and not one of this family circle. Immediately the figure was gone..

In the Niles home my reputation as a relic hunter had evidently gone be fore me for the daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Niles resolutely insisted that I should take no momento's of my visit away with me, otherwise I was welcome. One of the daughters informed me somewhat bitterly, that many masons came to their home to admire but stayed to steal. 'A hard thing to say of masons she added, but somehow after these masonies visits, something was missing.

And brethren, I reluctantly confess that my masonic zeal also got somewhat the better of me, and I erred like the rest, but perhaps not so deliberateły.

Tradition has it that it was in personal use when, William dipped his pen into the ink well, and wrote a defiant answer to the authorities, who had demanded of him church tythes, he would not pay. In those days every citizen was compelled to support morally and financially the recognized church, or to take the consequences. William who had been a deacon of the said church, but became interested in the separatists or Baptists, and as he refused assistance, he was in that land of freedom and lodged in Salem jail; so the Puritans appear to have come out of the 'frying pan' into the 'fire.' On the morning of my arrival at the old homestead, I was taken to the attic, where everything had remained practically untouched for generations. To me it was an enchanted chamber. There, hing about on pegs was the regalia of other days. Frock coats of ancient pattern, odd shaped top hats, spinning wheels where for generations young maidens had sat and sang hymns as they spun the wheel in time with the tune. This flax, left on the floor, as if dropped there vesterday, was once handled by nimble young fingers, now still forever.

This top hat of ancient style, at one time adorned a far nobler brow than mine, for underneath it throbbed the brain of that great mason, Jeremy Cross; and his eyes which beamed so kindly on his brethren looked out from those old spectacles in the latter years of his life.

Nothing had been touched but dust and cobwebs for fifty years. Great brass warming pans, long out of use, hung in a row along the rafters. On one of these beams was a bayonet belt. It was an accountrement my guide informed me, that had been worn by Abijah Cross, Jeremy's uncle, on the occasion of the surrender of General Burgoyne and his forces. It was treasured also because Jeremy had worn it alternating with his uncle in active service during the war of 1812.

These interesting characters of long ago were not so well nourished as many of us. Indeed it would not go half way around some waist lines that I know of.

I am able to show you a photograph taken by myself of a pastmaster's apron, worn by William Cross Jr., the father of Jeremy, in 1765 before the war of eccession when they were all British subjects. However William when he carried this little leather pocket book was a revolutionary. It was afterwards the property of Jeremy and was used as a card receptional, and it is claimed that one of his cards had been in its folds for over 50 years, as when I received it card and all, it had not been touched for that length of time.

This my brethern is a most interesting relic, the identical graphite pencil which Cross used on his lecturing tours, and with which he delineated draughts or plans of masonic symbols which were to be used forever afterwards on the Master's carpet. From a device on the handle he could figure out the day of week and the month of the year.

She died in her 97th year. Her photograph here produced was taken when she was 95. Her features in spite of her advanced age still display strong personality.

Here is —— Cross as a young man in 1819 when he produced his 'Masonie Chart'. I am also able to show you Cross the old man near the time when his eventful life was coming to a close.

In 1906 I visited the home of Cross and his ancestors, where eight generations of his family had lived; and I am able to show you a picture of this quaint old place. Once a wigwam, afterwards a log cabin, now a house of thirteen rooms. It was built in 1709.

On my arrival I was greeted by Mrs. Lorana Cross, whom I had not previously met but learned to know through an extended correspondance regarding her distinguished kinsman.

Mrs. Cross informed me that Jeremy was of a long line of ancient ancestors. I shall not dwell on this interesting fact in Cross history any longer than will enable me to introduce exhibits.

CAMDEN the old Garter-King-of-Arms wrote in 1589 that Sir William Cross of Charlynch Somerset, England, was descended from the ancient family of Cross of Cross Hall Laneaster, who had for their motto 'Sub Cruce Salis', Safety Under the Cross. Sir William was slain at the battle of Agincourt 1415. One of his sons was Jeremy Cross' ancestor.

Another member of the family was Sir Robert Cross, whose coat of arms, which I have here was brought from England by the Rebel General Ralph Cross in 1773.

I have also a letter written by this same Sir Robert Cross to the then Earl of Salsbury, a copy of which is here for your inspection. I should recommend its perusal. It is a curiosity owing to its original spelling and quaint idiom, but above all, it is a bit of atmosphere of those old days when Knighthood was in flower and when religious intolerance, was driving the best of Englands sons over the sea to America. Sir Robert was knighted by Queen Elizabeth for 'landable practices on sea and land.' His little fighting cruiser and two others capturing by assault the Crown of Portugal, the largest of the big war hulks of the illfated Spanish Armada.

The first American Cross was Robert the Puritan. His grandson William built the Cross homestead at Meuthen Mass. Family Ictas were valuable in the eighteenth century and were carefully preserved and handed down from father to son. They were also built to last.

Thus I am able to show you a stone ink well which is historical on account of its associations. For it is said as the property of Jeremy Cross it was used by him when he was writing his famous lectures, being delivered by our masonic orators in America to day. It was formerly the property of Jeremy Cross father, William Cross, and is marked with the letter 'W' by William himself.

nasonic fraternity. He visited many states and introduced and perfected in nany lodges the established work, as it is practised brethren to-day in Mt. Herman and Acteia Lodges. Whilst engaged in these duties, Brother Cross vas impressed with the importance of a standard work upon the plan of "a chart".

After consulting with many prominent masons, he undertook the task and the result was the "Mason's chart."

It was received with great favor and these persons who have in effect copied Cross book and put it forth as their own within the last few years may satisfy their own conscience, but they will never convince the great body of reemasons that they are not committing a piratical wrong.

The writer of this article has no connection with Cross whatever, nor any nterest in his book, but having bad knowledge from the beginning of these natters, as an act of justice, he has written this article. These my Brethren tre the words of Benjamin Franklin. COPIED FROM THE NEW YORK EXPRESS, MAY 5TH, 1852: Some time ago I listened with interest to ecture in the third degree in Acacia Lodge delivered by Wor. Bro. Scott Condin. I was then impressed with the fact that the many illustrations thrown upon the screen had been originally arranged, and first exhibited by Cross, and that Brother Conklin's explanation of them, but slightly varied, from that given by Brother Cross on his lecturing tour through the United States. They were Cross' own inspired words.

He wrote home to masons that he found in his travels great deviation in he ritual, owing to so much being handed down by words of mouth, and he cared that in time a new masonry would spring up. This my brethren was before the days of the printed ritual. He feared that the old forms would be ost, thus his efforts to collect in concise shape and preserve for all time, the symbols, which although the property of masons, were meaningless to the great mass of the fraternity.

Cross had many honors conferred upon him during his career. He rose to eminence in every branch of masonry. In the Scottish Rite he became Supreme Grand Commander for the United States of America, succeeding the famous Frenchman, General Lafayette, in this exalted office. He also filled all the higher positions in Craft, and Royal Arch Masonry.

Thus you have been introduced by distinguished brethern to Cross the Mason. It is my humble duty to make you acquainted with Cross the man.

No doubt many of you believe in engenics. Be that as it may, the Cross family have loomed large in the public notice. I hope I may be pardoned for ligressing momentarily to speak of some of them. His sister Eliza Cross was a famous anti-slavery advocate, working side by side with Wendall Phillips and William Lloyd Garrison. She became with Harriert Beecher Stowe anti-slavery authoress and was so known throughout the Northern States.

I was shown many boxes of masonie jewels and Mrs. Niles pleaded with her daughters to let me have just one of the smaller emblems as I had come 3000 miles to visit them.

The younger members of the family refused point blank and to escape their rising wrath I retired to the big verandah, to peruse the personal diary

of Brother Cross.

That evening the daughters left the house to attend some social function. Now was my chance on the jewel box. I asked Mrs. Niles to allow me to see the jewels once more. My request was granted and I admired a Royal Arch emblem that had been worn by Jeremy Cross. A sigh expressive of disappointed hopes, brought out the remark from Mrs. Niles that she was going into the next room for a few moments, and if when she came back she found the royal arch jewel missing, well—as I was a guest in the house, she would have to let the matter drop. But she added "for goodness sake don't breath it to my daughters."

Here is the jewel brethren. I have a suspicion that the kindness of heart of Mrs. Niles, has been responsible for many similar mysterions disappearances of masonic emblems from Jeremy Cross' home. The jewel is dated 1818 and its latin inscription means 'To God, our country and our fraternity, honor, fidelity and benevolence, and on the reverse. To him who is not a mason these symbols are meaningless and in English the words 'we have earned

wages,

I will conclude by quoting some passages from the private diary of this great mason. The secret thoughts of men who have done great deeds are always interesting. They are never intended to be canvassed by the cynical or thoughtless, and are sacred to the memory of the dead. In Jeremy Cross diary we get beneath the crust; we find the man; we hear his heart throbs, we know him as he was, and while these express human emotions which once came from the very heart of Cross, are being quoted. Perhaps we may hold the mirror up to our own lives and will realize our own difficulties in living as masons should, and brethren, all we can do is as Cross professed to be always trying to do, to continually strive for a higher standard of morals.



Grip which held Jeremy Cross Masonic regalia in his travels as lecturer for the Grand Lodges. On top the three Wright Bibles, the bayonet belt worn by Abijah Cross at the surrender of Burgoyne; material from which cloth was spun picked up near a spinning wheel in the Cross Homestead, Lawrence, Mass.; Jeremy Cross' high hat.



The dark object in the back ground Abijah Cross' gift to his bride, a looking glass; oval object to left, hair broach given by the Stevens family to my grandmother Cross, containing the hair of all the members of the Stevens family with their initials in gold scroll work. The ink well in which William is said to have dipped his pen when he sent his letter to the authorities refusing to pay church tithes, and which Jeremy used in writing his famons Masonic lectures. Jeremy Cross' pencil by which he drew drafts or plans of his famons Masonic symbols. Jeremy Cross' spectacles and dagger used in Masonic ritual. Pocket book of Abijah's, worn when a revolutionary, afterwards Jeremy's. Royal Arch Jewel worn by Jeremy Cross the famous Freemason.

JEREMY CROSS DIARY

He says: Soon after I was 21 I joined the society of Masons, and finding the institution was founded on Christian morals and not interfering with any sect or denomination, as far as morality or good living was concerned I became very attached to the society and strove hard to become proficient in the mysteries, and in so doing I found I had frequently to consult the bible. I found many of my questions unanswered and was obliged to abandon them.

About four years ago I commenced the occupation of Masonic lecturer, and as it became my duty to persuade others to lead strictly moral lives, I conceived it all-important that I should be so myself or else my theory and practice would not agree. I thereupon set about correcting my own morals, and first broke myself of profane language which I was occasionally in the habit of using; and many other foolish practices, which abase the man, and the stricter I lived up to the moral standard, the more pleasure and comfort I found.

This experience of Crosses holds good now as it did then. I am not speaking at you my brethren, but with you when I say that none of us has any right to call himself a self respecting mason if has not broken himself of the habit of profanity.

Cross continuing said: It seems to be plain to me that preachers dwell too much on this change of heart in Christianity. I thought this doctrine rather ideal, and bordering upon superstition and necessary only to influence weak minds; and that the same Christian conversion may be produced by change of mind' such as I myself experienced when I became a member of the masonic fraternity. In further perusing his diary, however, we find that Cross was not wholly satisfied in regard to his change of mind, and he seems to tactily acknowledge that the preachers were right.

Perhaps it would not be imprudent for me to say that I believe Cross rightly placed Christian conversion with the church. For masonry is but the handmaiden of Christianity; and does not profess to do missionary work in the cause of any church but to teach the members of the fraternity in their widest sense 'brotherly love, relief and truth.'

These comments of Cross were on the opening pages of his large diary spread over several years, and almost every leaf thereafter contained his written thoughts. Often he speaks of the 'change of heart' that does not come, and as the time went by, he was ever advancing queries and asking himself again and again if such a change was necessary to happiness and repose and the soul's contentment. A few extracts from Cross' diary will serve to illustrate what I have said.

Nov. 4th 1817—At Salem to-day I lectured to the Brethren, I impressed upon their minds the necessity of living moral lives, if they wished to be deserving masons. I again ask what is a 'change of heart'! Is it a sudden rending of the heart succeeded by a disgust of all sin? My heart is still deceitful and I am still disappointed in myself.

It may be my brethren some of us share these thoughts with Cross, the world does not change, and doubt is not always devil born.

Sunday, Dec. 7th, 1817, Richmond Va. Met officers of Grand Lodge, I was not pleased in listening to debates on matters of no importance. Oh, how I long to see them exercise a different spirit, and love each other like brethren.

I have never heard a contentious discussion of trifling matters in lodge since then without thinking of this passage in Cross diary.

Saturday 20th, Dec. 1817. I once thought myself-wise on scriptural matters I am mistaken, I know nothing.

January 18th, 1818. Spent the day drafting emblems for the Masonic chart which I am about to publish. Doubtless as Cross wrote these lines his busy brain was teeming with symbolic visions. But he would hardly dare to dream that these symbols, would be accepted and used by countless thousands of masons for all time.

Cross was at one time sufficiently well-known and sufficiently popular to have been a prominent figure in political life. He was a personal friend of the man who wielded the destinies of the United States during his lifetime. He was at one time nominated for Mayor of New York but refused to stand. Masonry, not politics was his mission in life. During the Morgan excitement

when masonry in America was at its lowest ebb, Cross did more than any other one man to dispel the dark clouds and place masonry in the proper light before the world.

Worshipful Sir and Brethren, I have shown you the picture of a man who dedicated himself to masonry. Who through much mental suffering was brought to the conviction that GOODNESS was not as we thought but as we felt.

Who ever strove to impregnate his heart with a disgust for sin, so that as a True Apostle of Masonry he might be the better enabled to do good and live as a mason should.

His was a noble character. His was a sublime mission and if we emulate his example we shall not crr .

Lives of great men all remind us We can make our lives sublime And departing leave behind us Foot prints on the sands of Time

-Lecture on Jeremy L. Cross Delivered by the Author, 1914



A. E. GOODMAN 168





